(12) INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

.

(19) World Intellectual Property Organization International Bureau



(43) International Publication Date

13 June 2002 (13.06.2002) PCT

- C07K 14/605, (51) International Patent Classification7: 14/765, C12N 15/62, A61K 38/38, 38/26, C07K 19/00, A61P 3/10
- (21) International Application Number: PCT/US01/43165
- (22) International Filing Date: 29 November 2001 (29.11.2001)
- English (25) Filing Language:
- English (26) Publication Language:
- (30) Priority Data: US 7 December 2000 (07.12.2000) 60/251,954
- (71) Applicant (for all designated States except US): ELI LILLY AND COMPANY [US/US]; Lilly Corporate Center, Indianapolis, IN 46285 (US).
- (72) Inventors; and

2

- (75) Inventors/Applicants (for US only): GLAESNER, Wolfgang [DE/US]; 7512 Fieldstone Court, Indianapolis, IN 46254 (US). MICANOVIC, Radmilla [US/US]; 7126 White Oak Trail, Indianapolis, IN 46236 (US). TSCHANG, Sheng-Hung, Rainbow [US/US]; 4963 Riley Mews, Carmel, IN 46033 (US).
- (74) Agents: STEWART, Mark, J. et al.; Eli Lilly and Company, Lilly Corporate Center, Drop Code 1104, Indianapolis, IN 46285 (US).
- (81) Designated States (national): AE, AG, AL, AM, AT, AT (utility model), AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR, BY, BZ, CA, CH, CN, CO, CR, CU, CZ, CZ (utility model), DE, DK, DK (utility model), DM, DZ, EC, EE, EE (utility model), ES, FI, FI (utility model), GB, GD, GE, GH, GM, HR, HU, ID, IL, IN, IS, JP, KE, KG, KP, KR, KZ, LC, LK, LR, LS, LT, LU, LV, MA, MD, MG, MK, MN, MW, MX, MZ, NO, NZ, PH, PL, PT, RO, RU, SD, SE, SG, SI, SK, SK (utility model), SL, TJ, TM, TR, TT, TZ, UA, UG, US, UZ, VN, YU, ZA, ZW.

(10) International Publication Number WO 02/46227 A2

(84) Designated States (regional): ARIPO patent (GH, GM, KE, LS, MW, MZ, SD, SL, SZ, TZ, UG, ZM, ZW), Eurasian patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European patent (AT, BE, CH, CY, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE, TR), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, GQ, GW, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

Declarations under Rule 4.17:

- as to applicant's entitlement to apply for and be granted a patent (Rule 4.17(ii)) for the following designations AE, AG, AL, AM, AT, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR, BY, BZ, CA, CH, CN, CO, CR, CU, CZ, DE, DK, DM, DZ, EC, EE, ES, FI, GB, GD, GE, GH, GM, HR, HU, ID, IL, IN, IS, JP, KE, KG, KP, KR, KZ, LC, LK, LR, LS, LT, LU, LV, MA, MD, MG, MK, MN, MW, MX, MZ, NO, NZ, PH, PL, PT, RO, RU, SD, SE, SG, SI, SK, SL, TJ, TM, TR, TT, TZ, UA, UG, UZ, VN, YU, ZA, ZW, ARIPO patent (GH, GM, KE, LS, MW, MZ, SD, SL, SZ, TZ, UG, ZM, ZW), Eurasian patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European patent (AT, BE, CH, CY, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE, TR), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, GQ, GW, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG)
- as to the applicant's entitlement to claim the priority of the earlier application (Rule 4.17(iii)) for the following designations AE, AG, AL, AM, AT, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR, BY, BZ, CA, CH, CN, CO, CR, CU, CZ, DE, DK, DM, DZ, EC, EE, ES, FI, GB, GD, GE, GH, GM, HR, HU, ID, IL, IN, IS, JP, KE, KG, KP, KR, KZ, LC, LK, LR, LS, LT, LU, LV, MA, MD, MG, MK, MN, MW, MX, MZ, NO, NZ, PH, PL, PT, RO, RU, SD, SE, SG, SI, SK, SL, TJ, TM, TR, TT, TZ, UA, UG, UZ, VN, YU, ZA, ZW, ARIPO patent (GH, GM, KE, LS, MW, MZ, SD, SL, SZ, TZ, UG, ZM, ZW), Eurasian patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European patent (AT, BE, CH, CY, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE, TR), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, GQ, GW, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG)

## **Published:**

without international search report and to be republished upon receipt of that report

For two-letter codes and other abbreviations, refer to the "Guidance Notes on Codes and Abbreviations" appearing at the beginning of each regular issue of the PCT Gazette.

/46227 (54) Title: GLP-1 FUSION PROTEINS

(57) Abstract: The present invention relates to glucagon-like-1 compounds fused to proteins that have the effect of extending the in vivo half-life of the peptides. These fusion proteins can be used to treat non-insulin dependent diabetes mellitus as well as a variety of other conditions.

30

PCT/US01/43165

## GLP-1 FUSION PROTEINS

The present invention relates to glucagon-like peptides including analogs and derivatives thereof fused to proteins that have the effect of extending the *in vivo* half-life of the peptides. These fusion proteins can be used to treat non-insulin dependent diabetes mellitus as well as a variety of other conditions.

- 10 Glucagon-Like Peptide 1 (GLP-1) is a 37 amino acid peptide that is secreted by the L-cells of the intestine in response to food ingestion. It has been found to stimulate insulin secretion (insulinotropic action), thereby causing glucose uptake by cells and decreased serum glucose levels
- 15 [see, e.g., Mojsov, S., (1992) Int. J. Peptide Protein Research, 40:333-343]. However, GLP-1 is poorly active. A subsequent endogenous cleavage between the 6<sup>th</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> position produces a more potent biologically active GLP-1(7-37)OH peptide. Numerous GLP-1 analogs and derivatives are
- 20 known and are referred to herein as "GLP-1 compounds." These GLP-1 analogs include the Exendins which are peptides found in the venom of the GILA-monster. The Exendins have sequence homology to native GLP-1 and can bind the GLP-1 receptor and initiate the signal transduction cascade
- 25 responsible for the numerous activities that have been attributed to GLP-1(7-37)OH.

GLP-1 compounds have a variety of physiologically significant activities. For example, GLP-1 has been shown to stimulate insulin release, lower glucagon secretion, inhibit gastric emptying, and enhance glucose utilization.

[Nauck, M.A., et al. (1993) Diabetologia 36:741-744; Gutniak, M., et al. (1992) New England J. of Med. 326:1316-1322; Nauck, M.A., et al., (1993) J. Clin. Invest. 91:301-307].

PCT/US01/43165

- 2 -

GLP-1 shows the greatest promise as a treatment for non-insulin dependent diabetes mellitus (NIDDM). There are numerous oral drugs on the market to treat the insulin resistance associated with NIDDM. As the disease

- 5 progresses, however, patients must move to treatments that stimulate the release of insulin and eventually to treatments that involve injections of insulin. Current drugs which stimulate the release of insulin, however, can also cause hypoglycemia as can the actual administration of
- 10 insulin. GLP-1 activity, however, is controlled by blood glucose levels. When levels drop to a certain threshold level, GLP-1 is not active. Thus, there is no risk of hypoglycemia associated with treatment involving GLP-1. However, the usefulness of therapy involving GLP-1
- 15 peptides has been limited by their fast clearance and short half-lives. For example, GLP-1(7-37) has a serum half-life of only 3 to 5 minutes. GLP-1(7-36) amide has a time action of about 50 minutes when administered subcutaneously. Even analogs and derivatives that are resistant to endogenous
- 20 protease cleavage, do not have half-lives long enough to avoid repeated administrations over a 24 hour period. Fast clearance of a therapeutic agent is inconvenient in cases where it is desired to maintain a high blood level of the agent over a prolonged period of time since repeated
- 25 administrations will then be necessary. Furthermore, a long-acting compound is particularly important for diabetic patients whose past treatment regimen has involved taking only oral medication. These patients often have an extremely difficult time transitioning to a regimen that 30 involves multiple injections of medication.

The present invention overcomes the problems associated with delivering a compound that has a short plasma halflife. The compounds of the present invention encompass GLP-1 compounds fused to another protein with a long circulating - 3 -

half-life such as the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin or albumin.

Generally, small therapeutic peptides are difficult to manipulate because even slight changes in their structure 5 can affect stability and/or biological activity. This has been especially true for GLP-1 compounds currently in development. For example, GLP-1(7-37)OH has a tendency to undergo a conformational change from a primarily alpha helix structure to a primarily beta sheet structure. This beta sheet form results in aggregated material that is thought to 10 be inactive. It was, therefore, surprising that biologically active GLP-1 fusion proteins with increased half-lives could be developed. This was especially unexpected given the difficulty of working with GLP-1(7-37)OH alone and the large size of the fusion partner 15 relative to the small GLP-1 peptide attached.

Compounds of the present invention include heterologous fusion proteins comprising a first polypeptide with a N-20 terminus and a C-terminus fused to a second polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus wherein the first polypeptide is a GLP-1 compound and the second polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of

a) human albumin;

25

b) human albumin analogs; and

c) fragments of human albumin,

and wherein the C-terminus of the first polypeptide is fused to the N-terminus of the second polypeptide.

Compounds of the present invention also include a 30 heterologous fusion protein comprising a first polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus fused to a second polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus wherein the first polypeptide is a GLP-1 compound and the second polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of 35 a) human albumin;

- 4 -

b) human albumin analogs; and

c) fragments of human albumin,

and wherein the C-terminus of the first polypeptide is fused to the N-terminus of the second polypeptide via a peptide

- 5 linker. It is preferred that the peptide linker is selected from the group consisting of:
  - a) a glycine rich peptide;
  - b) a peptide having the sequence [Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>n</sub> where n is 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 or 6; and
  - c) a peptide having the sequence [Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>3</sub>.

Additional compounds of the present invention include a heterologous fusion protein comprising a first polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus fused to a second

15 polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus wherein the first polypeptide is a GLP-1 compound and the second polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of

a) the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin;

b) an analog of the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin;

20

c) fragments of the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin, and wherein the C-terminus of the first polypeptide is fused to the N-terminus of the second polypeptide. The GLP-1 compound may be fused to the second polypeptide via a

- 25 peptide linker. It is preferable that the peptide linker is selected from the group consisting of:
  - a) a glycine rich peptide;

and

- b) a peptide having the sequence [Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>n</sub> where n is 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 or 6; and
- 30

c) a peptide having the sequence [Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>3</sub>. It is generally preferred that the GLP-1 compound that is part of the heterologous fusion protein have no more than 6 amino acids that are different from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.

35 It is even more preferred that the GLP-1 compound have no

- 5 -

more than 5 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4. It is most preferred that the GLP-1 compound have no more than 4, 3, or 2 amino acids that differ from the 5 corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4. Preferably, a GLP-1 compound that is part of the heterologous fusion protein has glycine or valine at position 8.

The present invention also includes polynucleotides encoding the heterologous fusion protein described herein, 10 vectors comprising these polynucleotides and host cells transfected or transformed with the vectors described herein. Also included is a process for producing a heterologous fusion protein comprising the steps of

transcribing and translating a polynucleotide described 15 herein under conditions wherein the heterolgous fusion protein is expressed in detectable amounts.

The present invention also encompasses a method for normalizing blood glucose levels in a mammal in need thereof comprising the administration of a therapeutically effective 20 amount of a heterologous fusion protein described herein.

The invention is further illustrated with reference to the following drawings:

25

Figure 1: IgG1 Fc amino acid sequence encompassing the hinge region, CH2 and CH3 domains.

Figure 2: Human serum albumin amino acid sequence.

Figure 3: A. SDS-PAGE gel and immunoblot of same gel illustrating the molecular weight of IgG1-Fc and GLP-1-Fc fusion proteins (Lane 1, MW standards; Lane 2, Purified Fc; 30 lane 3, Mock transfected media; Lane 4, Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Fc; Lane 5, Exendin-4-Fc) B. SDS-PAGE gel and immunoblot of same gel illustrating the molecular weight of human HSA and GLP-1-HSA fusion proteins (Lane 1, MW standards; Lane 2, Purified HSA; lane 3, Mock transfected media; Lane 4, Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-HSA; Lane 35

5, Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-[Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>3</sub>-HSA; Lane 6, Exendin-4-HSA; Lane 7, Exendin-4-[Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>3</sub>-HSA).

Figure 4: SDS-PAGE gel of purified Fc, albumin, and GLP-1 fusion proteins (Lane 1, MW standards; Lane 2, purified Fc; Lane 3, Val8-GLP-1-Fc; Lane 4, Exendin-4-Fc; Lane 5, MW standard; Lane 6, Val8-GLP-1-HSA; Lane 7, Exendin-4-HSA; Lane 8, Exendin-4-[Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>3</sub>-

HSA).

Figure 5: Expression cloning vector containing the Fc 10 regions illustrated in figure 1.

Figure 6: Expression cloning vector containing the albumin sequence illustrated in figure 2.

Figure 7: Expression cloning vector containing DNA encoding a 15 amino acid linker fused in frame and 5' of the 15 albumin sequence illustrated in figure 2.

Figure 8: In vitro dose response activity of GLP-1 fusion proteins.

Figure 9: Pharmacokinetics of GLP-1 Fc and HSA fusion proteins.

20 Figure 10: Glucodynamic response to Exendin-Fc in two normal fasted dogs.

Figure 11: Insulinotropic response to Exendin-Fc in two normal fasted dogs.

Figure 12: DNA sequence encoding a human IgG1 Fc 25 region.

Figure 13: DNA sequence encoding a human albumin protein.

The heterologous fusion proteins of the present 30 invention comprise a GLP-1 compound fused to human albumin, a human albumin analog, a human albumin fragment, the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin, an analog of the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin, or a fragment of the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin. The C-terminus of the GLP-1 compound may be 35 fused directly, or fused via a peptide linker, to the N-

20

PCT/US01/43165

- 7 -

terminus of an albumin or Fc protein. These heterologous fusion proteins are biologically active and have an increased half-life compared to native GLP-1.

It is preferred that the GLP-1 compounds that make up 5 part of the heterologous fusion protein encompass polypeptides having from about twenty-five to about thirtynine naturally occurring or non-naturally occurring amino acids that have sufficient homology to native GLP-1(7-37)OH such that they exhibit insulinotropic activity by binding to

10 the GLP-1 receptor on  $\beta$ -cells in the pancreas. A GLP-1 compound typically comprises a polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of GLP-1(7-37)OH, an analog of GLP-1 (7-37)OH, a fragment of GLP-1(7-37)OH or a fragment of a GLP-1(7-37)OH analog. GLP-1(7-37)OH has the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID 15 NO: 1:

> 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 His-Ala-Glu-Gly-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Val-Ser-18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Gly-Gln-Ala-Ala-Lys-Glu-Phe-29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 Ile-Ala-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Gly-Arg-Gly (SEQ ID NO: 1)

By custom in the art, the amino terminus of GLP-1(7-25 37)OH has been assigned number residue 7 and the carboxyterminus, number 37. The other amino acids in the polypeptide are numbered consecutively, as shown in SEQ ID NO: 1. For example, position 12 is phenylalanine and position 22 is glycine.

GLP-1 compounds also encompass "GLP-1 fragments." A
 GLP-1 fragment is a polypeptide obtained after truncation of one or more amino acids from the N-terminus and/or C-terminus of GLP-1(7-37)OH or an analog or derivative thereof. The nomenclature used to describe GLP-1(7-37)OH is also applicable to GLP-1 fragments. For example, GLP-1(9-

5

PCT/US01/43165

- 8 -

36)OH denotes a GLP-1 fragment obtained by truncating two amino acids from the *N*-terminus and one amino acid from the *C*-terminus. The amino acids in the fragment are denoted by the same number as the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH. For example, the *N*-terminal glutamic acid in GLP-1(9-36)OH is at position 9; position 12 is occupied by phenylalanine; and position 22 is occupied by glycine, as in GLP-1(7-37)OH. For GLP-1(7-36)OH, the glycine at position 37 of GLP-1(7-37)OH is deleted.

10 GLP-1 compounds also include polypeptides in which one or more amino acids have been added to the *N*-terminus and/or *C*-terminus of GLP-1(7-37)OH, or fragments or analogs thereof. It is preferred that GLP-1 compounds of this type have up to about thirty-nine amino acids. The amino acids

15 in the "extended" GLP-1 compound are denoted by the same number as the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH. For example, the N-terminus amino acid of a GLP-1 compound obtained by adding two amino acids to the N-terminal of GLP-1(7-37)OH is at position 5; and the C-terminus amino acid of

- 20 a GLP-1 compound obtained by adding one amino acid to the Cterminus of GLP-1(7-37)OH is at position 38. Thus, position 12 is occupied by phenylalanine and position 22 is occupied by glycine in both of these "extended" GLP-1 compounds, as in GLP-1(7-37)OH. Amino acids 1-6 of an extended GLP-1
- 25 compound are preferably the same as or a conservative substitution of the amino acid at the corresponding position of GLP-1(1-37)OH. Amino acids 38-45 of an extended GLP-1 compound are preferably the same as or a conservative substitution of the amino acid at the corresponding position
- 30 of glucagon or Exendin-4.

35

GLP-1 compounds of the present invention encompass "GLP-1 analogs." A GLP-1 analog has sufficient homology to GLP-1(7-37)OH or a fragment of GLP-1(7-37)OH such that the analog has insulinotropic activity. Preferably, a GLP-1 analog has the amino acid sequence of GLP-1(7-37)OH or a

PCT/US01/43165

- 9 -

fragment thereof, modified so that from one, two, three, four or five amino acids differ from the amino acid in the corresponding position of GLP-1(7-37)OH or a fragment of GLP-1(7-37)OH. In the nonmenclature used herein to

5 designate GLP-1 compounds, the substituting amino acid and its position is indicated prior to the parent structure. For example, Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH designates a GLP-1 compound in which the glycine normally found at position 22 of GLP-1(7-37)OH has been replaced with glutamic acid; Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22-</sup> 10 GLP-1(7-37)OH designates a GLP-1 compound in which alanine normally found at position 8 and glycine normally found at position 22 of GLP-1(7-37)OH have been replaced with valine and glutamic acid, respectively.

GLP-1 compounds of the present invention also include
"GLP-1 derivatives." A GLP-1 derivative is defined as a molecule having the amino acid sequence of GLP-1 or of a GLP-1 analog, but additionally having chemical modification of one or more of its amino acid side groups, α-carbon atoms, terminal amino group, or terminal carboxylic acid
group. A chemical modification includes, but is not limited to, adding chemical moieties, creating new bonds, and removing chemical moieties. Modifications at amino acid side groups include, without limitation, acylation of lysine ε-amino groups, N-alkylation of arginine, histidine, or

- 25 lysine, alkylation of glutamic or aspartic carboxylic acid groups, and deamidation of glutamine or asparagine. Modifications of the terminal amino group include, without limitation, the des-amino, N-lower alkyl, N-di-lower alkyl, and N-acyl modifications. Modifications of the terminal
- 30 carboxy group include, without limitation, the amide, lower alkyl amide, dialkyl amide, and lower alkyl ester modifications. Lower alkyl is  $C_1-C_4$  alkyl. Furthermore, one or more side groups, or terminal groups, may be protected by protective groups known to the ordinarily-

- 10 -

skilled protein chemist. The  $\alpha$ -carbon of an amino acid may be mono- or dimethylated.

Any GLP-1 compound can be part of the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention as long as the GLP-5 1 compound itself is able to bind and induce signaling through the GLP-1 receptor. GLP-1 receptor binding and signal transduction can be assessed using *in vitro* assays such as those described in EP 619,322 and U.S. Patent No. 5,120,712, respectively.

10 Numerous active GLP-1 fragments, analogs and derivatives are known in the art and any of these analogs and derivatives can also be part of the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention. Some examples of novel GLP-1 analogs as well as GLP-1 analogs and derivatives known 15 in the art are provided herein.

Some GLP-1 analogs and GLP-1 fragments known in the art include, for example, GLP-1(7-34) and GLP-1(7-35), GLP-1(7-36),  $Gln^9-GLP-1(7-37)$ ,  $D-Gln^9-GLP-1(7-37)$ ,  $Thr^{16}-Lys^{18}-GLP-1(7-37)$ , and  $Lys^{18}-GLP-1(7-37)$ . GLP-1 analogs such as GLP-

- 20 1(7-34) and GLP-1(7-35) are disclosed in U.S. Patent No. 5,118,666. Biologically processed forms of GLP-1 which have insulinotropic properties, such as GLP-1(7-36) are also known. Other known biologically active GLP-1 compounds are disclosed in U.S. Patent No 5,977,071 to Hoffmann, et al.,
- 25 U.S. Patent No. 5,545,618 to Buckley, et al., and Adelhorst, et al., J. Biol. Chem. 269:6275 (1994).

PCT/US01/43165

- 11 -

A preferred group of GLP-1 analogs is composed of GLP-1 analogs of formula I (SEQ ID NO: 2) 8 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 7 9 5 His-Xaa-Xaa-Gly-Xaa-Phe-Thr-Xaa-Asp-Xaa-Xaa-23 24 25 21 22 26 27 28 18 19 20 Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Phe-32 33 34 35 36 37 38 - 39 29 30 31 . 10 40 41 42 43 44 45 Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa Formula I (SEQ ID NO: 2) 15 wherein: Xaa at position 8 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 9 is Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 11 is Thr, Ala, Gly, Ser, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys; 20 Xaa at position 14 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 16 is Val, Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Tyr, Glu, Asp, Trp, or Lys; Xaa at position 17 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, 25 Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 18 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, or Lys; Xaa at position 19 is Tyr, Phe, Trp, Glu, Asp, Gln, or Lys; Xaa at position 20 is Leu, Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Ile, Val, 30 Glu, Asp, Met, Trp, Tyr, or Lys; Xaa at position 21 is Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 22 is Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 23 is Gln, Asn, Arg, Glu, Asp, or Lys; 35

PCT/US01/43165

Xaa at position 24 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Arg, Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 25 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 26 is Lys, Arg, Gln, Glu, Asp, or His; 5 Xaa at position 27 is Leu, Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 30 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 31 is Trp, Phe, Tyr, Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 32 is Leu, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Ile, Val, 10 Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 33 is Val, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 34 is Asn, Lys, Arg, Glu, Asp, or His; Xaa at position 35 is Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, 15 Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 36 is Gly, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His; Xaa at position 37 is Pro, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted; Xaa at position 38 is Ser, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His, or is 20 deleted; Xaa at position 39 is Ser, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His, or is deleted; Xaa at position 40 is Gly, Asp, Glu, or Lys, or is deleted; Xaa at position 41 is Ala, Phe, Trp, Tyr, Glu, Asp, or Lys, 25 or is deleted; Xaa at position 42 is Ser, Pro, Lys, Glu, or Asp, or is deleted; Xaa at position 43 is Ser, Pro, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is 30 deleted; Xaa at position 44 is Gly, Pro, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted; and Xaa at position 45 is Ala, Ser, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is 35 deleted;

- 13 -

provided that when the amino acid at position 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, or 44 is deleted, then each amino acid downstream of that amino acid is also deleted.

It is preferred that the GLP-1 compound of formula I 5 contain less than six amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH or Exendin-4. It is more preferred that less than five amino acids differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH or Exendin-4. It is even more preferred that less than four 10 amino acids differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH or Exendin-4.

GLP-1 compounds of the present invention include derivatives of formula I such as a C-1-6-ester, or amide, or C-1-6-alkylamide, or C-1-6-dialkylamide thereof. WO99/43706

15 describes derivatives of GLP-1 compounds of formula I and is incorporated by reference herein in its entirety. The compounds of formula I derivatized as described in W099/43706 and underivatized are encompassed by the present invention.

20 Another preferred group of GLP-1 compounds is composed of GLP-1 analogs of formula II (SEQ ID NO: 3):

> 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 7 Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Gly-Xaa-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser-20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 19 28 18 Xaa-Xaa-Leu-Glu-Gly-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Xaa-Xaa-Phe-34 35 36 37 29 30 31 32 33 Ile-Xaa-Xaa-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-R Formula II (SEQ ID NO: 3)

## 30

35

25

wherein:

Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methylhistidine;

PCT/US01/43165

Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr; Xaa at position 9 is: Thr, Ser, Arg, Lys, Trp, Phe, Tyr, Glu, or His; Xaa at position 11 is: Asp, Glu, Arg, Thr, Ala, Lys, or His; Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr; 5 Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Tyr, Glu, or Ala; Xaa at position 18 is: His, Pro, Asp, Glu, Arg, Ser, Ala, or Lys; Xaa at position 19 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or 10 Cys; Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, Gln, or Arg; Xaa at position 24 is: Glu, Arg, Ala, or Lys; Xaa at position 26 is: Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Lys, Glu, or His; Xaa at position 27 is: Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or 15 Lys; Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His; Xaa at position 31 is: Asp, Glu, Ser, Thr, Arg, Trp, or Lys; Xaa at position 33 is: Asp, Arg, Val, Lys, Ala, Gly, or Glu; Xaa at position 34 is: Glu, Lys, or Asp; 20 Xaa at position 35 is: Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu; Xaa at position 36 is: Thr, Ser, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Arg, Glu, or His;

· - 14 -

25 R at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted. - 15 -

Another preferred group of GLP-1 compounds is composed of GLP-1 analogs of formula III (SEQ ID NO: 4): 17 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 7 Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Xaa-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser-5 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 2.8 18 19 Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Lys-Xaa-Phe-30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 29 Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-R formula III (SEQ ID NO: 4) 10 wherein: Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methyl-15 histidine; Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr; Xaa at position 11 is: Asp, Glu, Arg, Thr, Ala, Lys, or His; Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr; Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, 20 Val, Glu, or Ala; Xaa at position 22: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cvs: Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln; Xaa at position 24 is: Glu, His, Ala, or Lys; 25 Xaa at position 25 is: Asp, Lys, Glu, or His; Xaa at position 27 is: Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or Lys; Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His; Xaa at position 33 is: Asp, Arg, Val, Lys, Ala, Gly, or Glu; 30 Xaa at position 34 is: Glu, Lys, or Asp; Xaa at position 35 is: Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu; Xaa at position 36 is: Arg, Glu, or His;

R at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted.

Another preferred group of GLP-1 compounds is composed 5 of GLP-1 analogs of formula IV (SEQ ID NO: 5):

> 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Thr-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser-18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Ala-Xaa-Glu-Phe-29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Xaa-Arg-R formula IV (SEQ ID NO: 5)

wherein:

10

30

- 15 Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine, β-hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine, α-fluoromethyl-histidine or α-methylhistidine; Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, Met, or 20 Thr;
  - Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr; Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Glu, or Ala;
- Xaa at position 22 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or 25 Cys;

Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln;

Xaa at position 26 is: Asp, Lys, Glu, or His;

Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;

Xaa at position 35 is: Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe,

Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu;

R at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted.

PCT/US01/43165

- 17 -

Another preferred group of GLP-1 compounds is composed of GLP-1 analogs of formula V (SEQ ID NO: 6): 12 13 14 15 16 17 8 9 10 11 7 Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Val-Ser-5 24 25 26 27 28 21 22 23 18 19 20 Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Lys-Glu-Phe-30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 29 Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Gly-Arg-R formula V (SEQ ID NO: 6) 10 wherein: Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methyl-15 histidine; Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr; Xaa at position 22 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys; Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln; Xaa at position 24 is: Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or 20 Lys; Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His; R at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted. 25 Preferred GLP-1 compounds of formula I, II, III, IV, and V comprise GLP-1 analogs or fragments of GLP-1 analogs wherein the analogs or fragments contain an amino acid other than alanine at position 8 (position 8 analogs). It is preferable that these position 8 analogs contain one or more 30 additional changes at positions 9, 11, 12, 16, 18, 22, 23, 24, 26, 27, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35, 36, and 37 compared to the corresponding amino acid of native GLP-1(7-37)OH. It is also preferable that these analogs have 6 or fewer changes compared to the corresponding amino acids in native GLP-1(7-35

5

PCT/US01/43165

- 18 -

37)OH or GLP-1(7-36)OH. More preferred analogs have 5 or fewer changes compared to the corresponding amino acids in native GLP-1(7-37)OH or GLP-1(7-36)OH or have 4 or fewer changes compared to the corresponding amino acids in native GLP-1(7-37)OH or GLP-1(7-36)OH. It is even more preferable that these analogs have 3 or fewer changes compared to the corresponding amino acids in native GLP-1(7-37)OH or GLP-1(7-36)OH. It is most preferable that these analogs have 2 or fewer changes compared to the corresponding amino acids in native GLP-1(7-37)OH. 10

It has been found that the compounds of formula II, III, IV, and V have a reduced propensity to aggregate and generate insoluble forms. This is also important in the context of a fusion protein wherein the relatively small

- GLP-1 peptide must maintain an active conformation despite 15 being fused to a much larger protein. Preferred GLP-1 compounds of formula II, III, IV, and V encompassed by the fusion proteins of the present invention comprise GLP-1 analogs or fragments of GLP-1 analogs in which glycine at position 22 and preferably alanine at position 8 have been 20
- replaced with another amino acid.

When position 22 is aspartic acid, glutamic acid, arginine or lysine, position 8 is preferably glycine, valine, leucine, isolecine, serine, threonine or methionine

- and more preferably valine or glycine. When position 22 is 25 a sulfonic acid such as cysteic acid, position 8 is preferably glycine, valine, leucine, isolecine, serine, threonine or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine.
- Other preferred GLP-1 compounds include GLP-1 analogs 30 of formula IV (SEQ ID NO:5) wherein the analogs have the sequence of GLP-1(7-37)OH except that the amino acid at position 8 is preferably glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine and position 30 is glutamic 35

PCT/US01/43165

acid, aspartic acid, serine, or histidine and more preferably glutamatic acid.

Other preferred GLP-1 compounds include GLP-1 analogs of formula IV (SEQ ID NO:5) wherein the analogs have the sequence of GLP-1(7-37)OH except that the amino acid at position 8 is preferably glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine and position 37 is histidine, lysine, arginine, threonine, serine, glutamic acid, aspartic acid, tryptophan, tyrosine, phenylalanine and more preferably histidine.

Other preferred GLP-1 compounds include GLP-1 analogs of formula IV (SEQ ID NO:5) wherein the analogs have the sequence of GLP-1(7-37)OH except that the amino acid at

position 8 is preferably glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine and position 22 is glutamic acid, lysine, aspartic acid, or arginine and more preferably glutamic acid or lysine and position 23 is lysine, arginine, 20 glutamic acid, aspartic acid, and histidine and more preferably lysine or glutamic acid.

Other preferred GLP-1 compounds include GLP-1 analogs of formula V (SEQ ID NO:6) wherein the analogs have the sequence of GLP-1(7-37)OH except that the amino acid at

25 position 8 is preferably glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine and position 22 is glutamic acid, lysine, aspartic acid, or arginine and more preferably glutamine acid or lysine and position 27 is alanine, lysine,

30 arginine, tryptophan, tyrosine, phenylalanine, or histidine and more preferably alanine.

Other preferred GLP-1 compounds include GLP-1 analogs of formula II wherein the analogs have the sequence of GLP- - 20 -

1(7-37)OH except that the amino acid at position 8 and one, two, or three amino acids selected from the group consisting of position 9, position 11, position 12, position 16, position 18, position 22, position 23, position 24, position

5 26, position 27, position 30, position 31, position 33, position 34, position 35, position 36, and position 37, differ from the amino acid at the corresponding position of native GLP-1(7-37)OH.

Other preferred GLP-1 compounds of formula II include: 10 Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Arg<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Cys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Arg<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Cys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-

- 15 37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Arg<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Cys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Arg<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Cys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Arg<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-
- 20 36)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Cys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Arg<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Cys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)OH, Lys<sup>23</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>23</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>23</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, His<sup>24</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-
- 25 His<sup>24</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>24</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Lys<sup>24</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>24</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>23</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glu<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Asp<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Asp<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Asp<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gln<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Gln<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Gln<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Tyr<sup>30</sup>-

- 21 -

GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ser<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Ser<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Ser<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, His<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glu<sup>34</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH,

- 5  $Val^8-Glu^{34}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Gly^8-Glu^{34}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Ala^{34}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Val^8-Ala^{34}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Gly^8-Ala^{34}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Gly^{34}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Val^8-Gly^{34}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Gly^8-Gly^{34}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Ala^{35}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Val^8-Ala^{35}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Val^8-Ala^{35}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Val^8-Ala^{35}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Lys^{35}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,
- 10 Val<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>35</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>35</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, His<sup>35</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH Val<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>35</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>35</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Pro<sup>35</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Pro<sup>35</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Pro<sup>35</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glu<sup>35</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>35</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>35</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Ala<sup>27</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH,
- 15 Val<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-Lys<sup>23</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-Glu<sup>23</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-Ala<sup>27</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Gly<sup>34</sup>-Lys<sup>35</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-Ala<sup>27</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-Ala<sup>27</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-Glu<sup>23</sup>-GLP-
- 20 1(7-37)OH, and  $Gly^8-Lys^{22}-Glu^{23}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ .

Another preferred group of GLP-1 analogs and derivatives for use in the present invention is composed of molecules of formula VI (SEQ ID NO: 7)

25

R<sub>1</sub>-X-Glu-Gly<sup>10</sup>-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp<sup>15</sup>-Val-Ser-Ser-Tyr-Leu<sup>20</sup>-Y -Gly-Gln-Ala-Ala<sup>25</sup>-Lys- Z -Phe-Ile-Ala<sup>30</sup>-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Gly<sup>35</sup>-Arg-R<sub>2</sub> formula VI (SEQ ID NO:7) - 22 -

wherein: R<sub>1</sub> is selected from the group consisting of Lhistidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2-aminohistidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine, alphafluoromethyl-histidine, and alpha-methyl-histidine; X is

5 selected from the group consisting of Ala, Gly, Val, Thr, Ile, and alpha-methyl-Ala; Y is selected from the group consisting of Glu, Gln, Ala, Thr, Ser, and Gly; Z is selected from the group consisting of Glu, Gln, Ala, Thr, Ser, and Gly; and R<sub>2</sub> is Gly-OH.

10 Another preferred group of GLP-1 compounds for use in the present invention is disclosed in WO 91/11457, and consists essentially of GLP-1(7-34), GLP-1(7-35), GLP-1(7-36), or GLP-1(7-37), or the amide form thereof, and pharmaceutically-acceptable salts thereof, having at least 15 one modification selected from the group consisting of:

(a) substitution of glycine, serine, cysteine,
 threonine, asparagine, glutamine, tyrosine, alanine, valine,
 isoleucine, leucine, methionine, phenylalanine, arginine, or
 D-lysine for lysine at position 26 and/or position 34; or

20 substitution of glycine, serine, cysteine, threonine, asparagine, glutamine, tyrosine, alanine, valine, isoleucine, leucine, methionine, phenylalanine, lysine, or a D-arginine for arginine at position 36;

(b) substitution of an oxidation-resistant aminoacid for tryptophan at position 31;

(c) substitution of at least one of: tyrosine for valine at position 16; lysine for serine at position 18; aspartic acid for glutamic acid at position 21; serine for glycine at position 22; arginine for glutamine at position

30 23; arginine for alanine at position 24; and glutamine for lysine at position 26; and

(d) substitution of at least one of: glycine,serine, or cysteine for alanine at position 8; asparticacid, glycine, serine, cysteine, threonine, asparagine,glutamine, tyrosine, alanine, valine, isoleucine, leucine,

35 glu

5

10

- 23 -

methionine, or phenylalanine for glutamic acid at position 9; serine, cysteine, threonine, asparagine, glutamine, tyrosine, alanine, valine, isoleucine, leucine, methionine, or phenylalanine for glycine at position 10; and glutamic acid for aspartic acid at position 15; and

(e) substitution of glycine, serine, cysteine,
threonine, asparagine, glutamine, tyrosine, alanine, valine,
isoleucine; leucine, methionine, or phenylalanine, or the Dor N-acylated or alkylated form of histidine for histidine
at position 7; wherein, in the substitutions is (a), (b),
(d), and (e), the substituted amino acids can optionally be

in the D-form and the amino acids substituted at position 7 can optionally be in the N-acylated or N-alkylated form.

Because the enzyme, dipeptidyl-peptidase IV (DPP IV), 15 may be responsible for the observed rapid in vivo inactivation of administered GLP-1, [see, e.g., Mentlein, R., et al., Eur. J. Biochem., 214:829-835 (1993)], GLP-1 analogs and derivatives that are protected from the activity of DPP IV in the context of a fusion protein are preferred,

20 and fusion proteins wherein the GLP-1 compound is  $Gly^8$ -GLP-1(7-37)OH,  $Val^8$ -GLP-1(7-37)OH,  $\alpha$ -methyl-Ala<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, or  $Gly^8$ -Gln<sup>21</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH are more preferred.

Another preferred group of GLP-1 compounds for use in the present invention consists of the compounds of formula 25 VII (SEQ ID NO: 8) claimed in U.S. Patent No. 5,512,549, which is expressly incorporated herein by reference.

R<sup>1</sup>-Ala-Glu-Gly<sup>10</sup>-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp<sup>15</sup>-Val-Ser-Ser-Tyr-Leu<sup>20</sup>-Glu-Gly-Gln-Ala-Ala<sup>25</sup>-Xaa-Glu-Phe-Ile-Ala<sup>30</sup>-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Gly<sup>35</sup>-Arg-R<sup>3</sup>  $\mathbb{R}^2$ formula VII (SEQ ID NO: 8)

30

- 24 -

wherein  $\mathbb{R}^1$  is selected from the group consisting of 4imidazopropionyl, 4-imidazoacetyl, or 4-imidazo- $\alpha, \alpha$  dimethyl-acetyl;  $\mathbb{R}^2$  is selected from the group consisting of C<sub>6</sub>-C<sub>10</sub> unbranched acyl, or is absent;  $\mathbb{R}^3$  is 5 selected from the group consisting of Gly-OH or NH<sub>2</sub>; and, Xaa is Lys or Arg.

More preferred compounds of formula IV for use in the present invention are those in which Xaa is Arg and  $R^2$  is  $C_6-C_{10}$  unbranched acyl. Even more preferred compounds of

- 10 formula IV for use in the present invention are those in which Xaa is Arg,  $R^2$  is  $C_6-C_{10}$  unbranched acyl, and  $R^3$  is Gly-OH. Other highly-preferred compounds of formula IV for use in the present invention are those in which Xaa is Arg,  $R^2$  is  $C_6-C_{10}$  unbranched acyl,  $R^3$  is Gly-OH, and  $R^1$  is 4-
- 15 imidazopropionyl. An especially preferred compound of formula IV for use in the present invention is that in which Xaa is Arg,  $R^2$  is C<sub>8</sub> unbranched acyl,  $R^3$  is Gly-OH, and  $R^1$ is 4-imidazopropionyl.
- Preferably, the GLP-1 compounds comprise GLP-1 analogs wherein the backbone for such analogs or fragments contains an amino acid other than alanine at position 8 (position 8 analogs). The backbone may also include L-histidine, Dhistidine, or modified forms of histidine such as desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine, β-hydroxy-histidine,
- 25 homohistidine, α-fluoromethyl-histidine, or α-methylhistidine at position 7. It is preferable that these position 8 analogs contain one or more additional changes at positions 12, 16, 18, 19, 20, 22, 25, 27, 30, 33, and 37 compared to the corresponding amino acid of native GLP-1(7-
- 30 37)OH. It is more preferable that these position 8 analogs contain one or more additional changes at positions 16, 18,

22, 25 and 33 compared to the corresponding amino acid of native GLP-1(7-37)OH.

In a preferred embodiment, the GLP-1 analog is GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein the amino acid at position 12 is selected from 5 the group consisting of tryptophan or tyrosine. It is more preferred that in addition to the substitution at position 12, the amino acid at position 8 is substituted with glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine. It is 10 even more preferred that in addition to the substitutions at position 12 and 8, the amino acid at position 22 is

substituted with glutamic acid.

In another preferred embodiment, the GLP-1 analog is GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein the amino acid at position 16 is

15 selected from the group consisting of tryptophan, isoleucine, leucine, phenylalanine, or tyrosine. It is more preferred that in addition to the substitution at position 16, the amino acid at position 8 is substituted with glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or

- 20 methionine and more preferably valine or glycine. It is even more preferred that in addition to the substitutions at position 16 and 8, the amino acid at position 22 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 16 and 8, the amino acid at position 30 is substituted with glutamic acid.
- It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 16 and 8, the amino acid at position 37 is substituted with histidine.

In another preferred embodiment, the GLP-1 analog is GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein the amino acid at position 18 is selected from the group consisting of tryptophan, tyrosine, phenylalanine, lysine, leucine, or isoleucine, preferably tryptophan, tyrosine, and isoleucine. It is more preferred

PCT/US01/43165

- 26 -

that in addition to the substitution at position 18, the amino acid at position 8 is substituted with glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine. It is

5 even more preferred that in addition to the substitutions at position 18 and 8, the amino acid at position 22 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 18 and 8, the amino acid at position 30 is substituted with glutamic acid.
10 It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions

at positions 18 and 8, the amino acid at position 37 is substituted with histidine

In another preferred embodiment, the GLP-1 analog is GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein the amino acid at position 19 is selected from the group consisting of tryptophan or phenylalanine, preferably tryptophan. It is more preferred that in addition to the substitution at position 19, the amino acid at position 8 is substituted with glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or

20 methionine and more preferably valine or glycine. It is even more preferred that in addition to the substitutions at position 19 and 8, the amino acid at position 22 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 19 and 8, the 25 amino acid at position 30 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 19 and 8, the amino acid at position 37 is substituted with histidine

In another preferred embodiment, the GLP-1 analog is 30 GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein the amino acid at position 20 is phenylalanine, tyrosine, or tryptophan. It is more preferred that in addition to the substitution at position 20, the amino acid at position 8 is substituted with 5

10

histidine.

glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine. It is even more preferred that in addition to the substitutions at position 20 and 8, the amino acid at position 22 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 20 and 8, the amino acid at position 30 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 20 and 8, the amino acid at position 37 is substituted with histidine

In another preferred embodiment, the GLP-1 analog is GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein the amino acid at position 25 is selected from the group consisting of valine, isoleucine, and leucine, preferably valine. It is more preferred that 15 in addition to the substitution at position 25, the amino acid at position 8 is substituted with glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threenine, or methionine and more preferably valine or glycine. It is even more preferred that in addition to the substitutions at position

20 25 and 8, the amino acid at position 22 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 25 and 8, the amino acid at position 30 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 25 and 8, the amino acid at positions 37 is substituted with

In another preferred embodiment, the GLP-1 analog is GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein the amino acid at position 27 is selected from the group consisting of isoleucine or alanine.

30 It is more preferred that in addition to the substitution at position 27, the amino acid at position 8 is substituted with glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine or

- 27 -

- 28 -

glycine. It is even more preferred that in addition to the substitutions at position 27 and 8, the amino acid at position 22 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 5 27 and 8, the amino acid at position 30 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 27 and 8, the amino acid at position 37 is substituted with histidine

In another preferred embodiment, the GLP-1 analog is 10 GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein the amino acid at position 33 is isoleucine. It is more preferred that in addition to the substitution at position 33, the amino acid at position 8 is substituted with glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and more preferably valine

15 or glycine. It is even more preferred that in addition to the substitutions at position 33 and 8, the amino acid at position 22 is substituted with glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 33 and 8, the amino acid at position 30 is substituted with

20 glutamic acid. It is also preferred that in addition to the substitutions at positions 33 and 8, the amino acid at position 37 is substituted with histidine

The GLP-1 compounds have modifications at one or more of the following positions: 8, 12, 16, 18, 19, 20, 22, 25, 27, 30, 33, and 37. These GLP-1 compounds show increased potency compared with GLP-1(7-37)OH and comprise the amino acid sequence of formula IX (SEQ ID NO:12)

> Xaa<sub>7</sub>-Xaa<sub>8</sub>-Glu-Gly-Thr-Xaa<sub>12</sub>-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa<sub>16</sub>-Ser-Xaa<sub>18</sub>-Xaa<sub>19</sub>-Xaa<sub>20</sub>-Glu-Xaa<sub>22</sub>-Gln-Ala-Xaa<sub>25</sub>-Lys-Xaa<sub>27</sub>-Phe-Ile-Xaa<sub>30</sub>-Trp-Leu-Xaa<sub>33</sub>-Lys-Gly-Arg-Xaa<sub>37</sub> Formula IX (SEQ ID NO: 12)

- 29 -

```
wherein:
```

5

Xaa<sub>7</sub> is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2amino-histidine, β-hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine, α-fluoromethyl-histidine, or αmethyl-histidine;
Xaa<sub>8</sub> is: Ala, Gly, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;

Xaa<sub>12</sub> is: Phe, Trp, or Tyr;

Xaa16 is: Val, Trp, Ile, Leu, Phe, or Tyr;

10 Xaa<sub>18</sub> is: Ser, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Lys, Ile, Leu, Val;

Xaa19 is: Tyr, Trp, or Phe;

Xaa20 is: Leu, Phe, Tyr, or Trp;

Xaa<sub>22</sub> is: Gly, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa25 is: Ala, Val, Ile, or Leu;

15 Xaa<sub>27</sub> is: Glu, Ile, or Ala; Xaa<sub>30</sub> is: Ala or Glu

> Xaa<sub>33</sub> is: Val, or Ile; and Xaa<sub>37</sub> is: Gly, His, NH<sub>2</sub>, or is absent.

- 20 Some preferred GLP-1 compounds of formula IX include GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)-NH<sub>2</sub>, Gly<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Leu<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Leu<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Ile<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ile<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Ser<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ser<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>,
- 25  $\text{Thr}^{8}-\text{GLP}-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $\text{Thr}^{8}-\text{GLP}-1(7-36)NH_{2}$ ,  $\text{Val}^{8}-\text{Tyr}^{12}-\text{GLP}-1(7-37)OH$ , 37)OH,  $\text{Val}^{8}-\text{Tyr}^{12}-\text{GLP}-1(7-36)NH_{2}$ ,  $\text{Val}^{8}-\text{Tyr}^{16}-\text{GLP}-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $\text{Val}^{8}-\text{Tyr}^{16}-\text{GLP}-1(7-36)NH_{2}$ ,  $\text{Val}^{8}-\text{Glu}^{22}-\text{GLP}-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $\text{Val}^{8} \text{Glu}^{22}-\text{GLP}-1(7-36)NH_{2}$ ,  $\text{Gly}^{8}-\text{Glu}^{22}-\text{GLP}-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $\text{Gly}^{8}-\text{Glu}^{22}-\text{GLP}-1(7-36)NH_{2}$ ,  $\text{Val}^{8}-\text{Asp}^{22}-\text{GLP}-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $\text{Val}^{8} 1(7-36)NH_{2}$ ,  $\text{Val}^{8}-\text{Asp}^{22}-\text{GLP}-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $\text{Val}^{8}-\text{Val}^{8$
- 30 36)NH<sub>2</sub>,  $Gly^{8}-Asp^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Gly^{8}-Asp^{22}-GLP-1(7-36)NH_{2}$ , Val<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Leu<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Leu<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Substituting the second second

5

10

15

- 30 -

37)OH.  $Ile^{8}-Glu^{22}-GLP-1(7-36)NH_{2}$ ,  $Leu^{8}-Asp^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Leu^{8}-Asp^{22}-GLP-1(7-36)NH_{2}$ ,  $Ile^{8}-Asp^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Ile^{8}-Asp^{22}-Asp^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Ile^{8}-Asp^{22}-Asp^{22}-Asp^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Ile^{8}-Asp^{22}$ Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Leu<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Leu<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Ile<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ile<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36) NH<sub>2</sub>, Ser<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37) OH, Ser<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36) NH<sub>2</sub>, Thr<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Thr<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Ser<sup>8</sup>-Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ser<sup>8</sup>-Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Thr<sup>8</sup>-Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Thr<sup>8</sup>-Asp<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Ser<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ser<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Thr<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Thr<sup>8</sup>-Lvs<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36) NH<sub>2</sub>,  $Asp^{22}$ -GLP-1(7-37) OH,  $Asp^{22}$ -GLP-1(7-36) NH<sub>2</sub>,  $Lys^{22}$ -GLP-1(7-37)OH, Lys<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Val<sup>8</sup>-Ala<sup>27</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-Ala<sup>27</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>- $Glu^{30}-GLP-1(7-36)NH_2$ ,  $Gly^8-Glu^{30}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Gly^8-Glu^{30}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ 1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Leu<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Leu<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Ile<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ile<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>,

Ser<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ser<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Thr<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Thr<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>30</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Val<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Gly<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Gly<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Leu<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Leu<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub> Ile<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ile<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-

36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Ser<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Ser<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>, Thr<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Thr<sup>8</sup>-His<sup>37</sup>-GLP-1(7-36)NH<sub>2</sub>. Some preferred GLP-1 compounds of formula IX having

- 25 multiple substitutions include GLP-1(7-37)OH wherein position 8 is valine or glycine, position 22 is glutamic acid, position 16 is tyrosine, leucine or tryptophan, position 18 is tyrosine, tryptophan, or isoleucine, position 25 is valine and position 33 is isoleucine. Other preferred
- 30 GLP-1 compounds include the following: Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>16</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>12</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>16</sup>-Phe<sup>19</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>16</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Trp<sup>16</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Leu<sup>16</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH, Val<sup>8</sup>-Ile<sup>16</sup>-

 $Glu^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Val^{8}-Phe^{16}-Glu^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ;  $Val^{8}-Trp^{18}-Glu^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Val^{8}-Tyr^{18}-Glu^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ ,  $Val^{8}-Phe^{18}-Glu^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ , and  $Val^{8}-Ile^{18}-Glu^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$ .

5 The GLP-1 compounds of the present invention also encompass Exendin compounds. Exendin-3 and Exendin-4 are biologically active peptides first isolated from Helodermatidae lizard venoms and have been shown to bind the GLP-1 receptor and stimulate cAMP-dependent H<sup>+</sup> production in 10 mammalian parietal cells. Exendin-3 and Exendin-4 are both 39 amino acid peptides which are approximately 53% homologous to GLP-1. They act as potent agonists of GLP-1 activity. Notably, an N-terminally truncated derivative of Exendin, known as Exendin(9-39 amino acids), is an inhibitor 15 of Exendin-3, Exendin-4 and GLP-1.

An Exendin compound typically comprises a polypeptide having the amino acid sequence of Exendin-3, Exendin-4, or an analog or fragment thereof. Exendin-3 and Exendin-4 are disclosed in U.S. Patent No. 5,424,286.

Exendin-3 has the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 9: 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 His-Ser-Asp-Gly-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Leu-Ser-18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 Lys-Gln-Met-Glu-Glu-Glu-Ala-Val-Arg-Leu-Phe-29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 Ile-Glu-Trp-Leu-Lys-Asn-Gly-Gly-Pro-Ser-Ser-40 41 42 43 44 45 Gly-Ala-Pro-Pro-Pro-Ser

30 (SEQ ID NO: 9)

20

Exendin-4 has the amino acid sequence of SEQ ID NO: 10: 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 7 8 His-Gly-Glu-Gly-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Leu-Ser-20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 18 19 Lys-Gln-Met-Glu-Glu-Glu-Ala-Val-Arg-Leu-Phe-30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 29 Ile-Glu-Trp-Leu-Lys-Asn-Gly-Gly-Pro-Ser-Ser-40 41 42 43 44 45 Gly-Ala-Pro-Pro-Pro-Ser (SEQ ID NO: 10)

GLP-1 compounds also include Exendin fragments which are polypeptides obtained after truncation of one or more amino acids from the N-terminus and/or C-terminus of Exendin 15 or an Exendin analog. Furthermore, GLP-1 compounds include Exendin polypeptides in which one or more amino acids have been added to the N-terminus and/or C-terminus of Exendin or fragments thereof. Exendin compounds of this type have up to about forty-five amino acids. 20

GLP-1 compounds also include "Exendin analogs." An Exendin analog has sufficient homology to Exendin-4, Exendin-3, or a fragment thereof such that the analog has insulinotropic activity. The activity of Exendin fragments and/or analogs can be assessed using in vitro assays such as

those described in EP 619,322 and U.S. Patent No. 5,120,712. Preferably, an Exendin analog has the amino acid

sequence of Exendin-4 or a fragment thereof, modified so that from one, two, three, four or five amino acids differ

from the amino acid in corresponding position of Exendin-4 30 or the fragment of Exendin-4. In the nonmenclature used herein to designate Exendin compounds, the substituting amino acid and its position is indicated prior to the parent

5

10

PCT/US01/43165

structure. For example, Val<sup>8</sup>-Exendin-4 designates an Exendin compound in which the glycine normally found at position 8 of Exendin-4 has been replaced with valine.

Another preferred group of GLP-1 compounds is composed 5 of GLP-1/Exendin-4 analogs of formula VIII (SEQ ID NO:11).

> 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 7 Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser-21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 18 19 20 Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Xaa-Xaa-Phe-30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 29 Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Gly-Xaa-R formula VIII (SEQ ID NO: 11)

15 wherein: Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine, β-hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine, α-fluoromethyl-histidine or α-methylhistidine;

Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, or Val; 20 Xaa at position 16 is: Leu or Val; Xaa at position 18 is Lys or Ser; Xaa at position 19 is: Gln or Tyr; Xaa at position 20 is: Met or Leu; Xaa at position 22 is: Glu or Gln; 25 Xaa at position 23 is: Glu, or Gln; Xaa at position 25 is: Val or Ala; Xaa at position 26 is: Arg or Lys; Xaa at position 27 is Leu or Glu; Xaa at position 30 is: Glu or Ala; 30 Xaa at position 33 is: Val or Lys; Xaa at position 34 is: Asn or Lys;

Xaa at position 36 is: Gly or Arg; and

PCT/US01/43165

- 34 -

R at position 37 is: Gly, Pro, Pro-Ser-Ser-Gly-Ala-Pro-Pro-Pro-Ser, or is absent. The activity of 18 different species that fall within this genus is provided in Table 6.

Further Exendin-analogs that are useful for the present invention are described in PCT patent publications WO 99/25728 (Beeley et al.), WO 99/25727 Beeley et al.), WO 98/05351 (Young et al.), WO 99/40788 (Young et al.), WO 99/07404 (Beeley et al), and WO 99/43708 (Knudsen et al).

The GLP-1 fusion proteins of the present invention can comprise glycosylation sites. Glycosylation is a chemical modification wherein sugar moieties are added to the protein at specific sites. Glycosylation of proteins play a role in ensuring the correct charge, confirmation, and stability of maturing protein and can target the protein to the cell

15 surface and eventual secretion of the protein. Most importantly, glycosylation effects the *in vivo* clearance rate for many proteins. Sugars can be O-linked or N-linked. Generally, O-linked sugars are added to the hydroxyl-group oxygen of serine and threonine, while N-linked sugars are added to the amide nitrogen of asparagine. The consensus site for N-glycosylation is Asn X1 X2 wherein X1 is any amino acid except Pro and X2 is Ser or Thr.

GLP-1 compounds are generally not glycosylated in vivo; however, interestingly the GLP-1 fusion proteins of the present invention that comprise a GLP-1 compound with a C terminal extension fused to an Fc sequence is glycosylated at the last serine in the C terminal extension (SSGAPPPS\*) and at threonine at position 11 in the N terminal region of Fc (AEPKSCDKTHT\*CPPC . . .).

5

10

- 35 -

## Heterologous Fc fusion proteins:

The GLP-1 compounds described above can be fused directly or via a peptide linker to the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin.

Immunoglobulins are molecules containing polypeptide chains held together by disulfide bonds, typically having two light chains and two heavy chains. In each chain, one domain (V) has a variable amino acid sequence depending on the antibody specificity of the molecule. The other domains (C) have a rather constant sequence common to molecules of the same class.

As used herein, the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin has the meaning commonly given to the term in the field of 15 immunology. Specifically, this term refers to an antibody fragment which is obtained by removing the two antigen binding regions (the Fab fragments) from the antibody. One way to remove the Fab fragments is to digest the immunoglobulin with papain protease. Thus, the Fc portion 20 is formed from approximately equal sized fragments of the

- 20 is formed from approximately equal sized fragments of the constant region from both heavy chains, which associate through non-covalent interactions and disulfide bonds. The Fc portion can include the hinge regions and extend through the CH2 and CH3 domains to the C-terminus of the antibody.
- 25 Representative hinge regions for human and mouse immunoglobulins can be found in Antibody Engineering, A Practical Guide, Borrebaeck, C.A.K., ed., W.H. Freeman and Co., 1992, the teachings of which are herein incorporated by reference. The Fc portion can further include one or more
- 30 glycosylation sites. The amino acid sequence of a representative Fc protein containing a hinge region, CH2 and CH3 domains, and one N-glycosylation site at position 82 is shown in Figure 1.

PCT/US01/43165

- 36 -

There are five types of human immunoglobulin Fc regions with different effect or and pharmacokinetic properties: IgG, IgA, IgM, IgD, and IgE. IgG is the most abundant immunoglobulin in serum. IgG also has the longest half-life in serum of any immunoglobulin (23 days). Unlike other

- 5 in serum of any immunoglobulin (23 days). Unlike other immunoglobulins, IgG is efficiently recirculated following binding to an Fc receptor. There are four IgG subclasses G1, G2, G3, and G4, each of which have different effect or functions. G1, G2, and G3 can bind C1q and fix complement 10 while G4 cannot. Even though G3 is able to bind C1q more
- efficiently than G1, G1 is more effective at mediating complement-directed cell lysis. G2 fixes complement very inefficiently. The C1q binding site in IgG is located at the carboxy terminal region of the CH2 domain.
  - All IgG subclasses are capable of binding to Fc receptors (CD16, CD32, CD64) with G1 and G3 being more effective than G2 and G4. The Fc receptor binding region of IgG is formed by residues located in both the hinge and the carboxy terminal regions of the CH2 domain.

IgA can exist both in a monomeric and dimeric form held together by a J-chain. IgA is the second most abundant Ig in serum, but it has a half-life of only 6 days. IgA has three effect or functions. It binds to an IgA specific receptor on macrophages and eosinophils, which drives phagocytosis and degranulation, respectively. It can also fix complement via an unknown alternative pathway.

IgM is expressed as either a pentamer or a hexamer, both of which are held together by a J-chain. IgM has a serum half-life of 5 days. It binds weakly to Clq via a

- 30 binding site located in its CH3 domain. IgD has a half-life of 3 days in serum. It is unclear what effect or functions are attributable to this Ig. IgE is a monomeric Ig and has a serum half-life of 2.5 days. IgE binds to two Fc receptors which drives degranulation and results in the
- 35 release of proinflammatory agents.

15

20

- 37 -

Depending on the desired in vivo effect, the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention may contain any of the isotypes described above or may contain mutated Fc regions wherein the complement and/or Fc receptor binding functions have been altered. Thus, the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention may contain the entire Fc portion of an immunoglobulin, fragments of the Fc

portion of an immunoglobulin, or analogs thereof fused to a GLP-1 compound.

The fusion proteins of the present invention can 10 consist of single chain proteins or as multi-chain polypeptides. Two or more Fc fusion proteins can be produced such that they interact through disulfide bonds that naturally form between Fc regions. These multimers can be homogeneous with respect to the GLP-1 compound or they 15

may contain different GLP-1 compounds fused at the Nterminus of the Fc portion of the fusion protein.

Regardless of the final structure of the fusion protein, the Fc or Fc-like region must serve to prolong the

- in vivo plasma half-life of the GLP-1 compound fused at the 20 N-terminus. Furthermore, the fused, GLP-1 compound must retain some biological activity. An increase in half-life can be demonstrated using the method described in Example 7 wherein the half-life of the fusion protein is compared to
- the half-life of the GLP-1 compound alone. Biological 25 activity can be determined by in vitro and in vivo methods known in the art. Representative biological assays are described in Examples 6, 8, and 9.

Since the Fc region of IgG produced by proteolysis has the same in vivo half-life as the intact IgG molecule and 30 Fab fragments are rapidly degraded, it is believed that the relevant sequence for prolonging half-life reside in the CH2 and/or CH3 domains. Further, it has been shown in the literature that the catabolic rates of IgG variants that do not bind the high-affinity Fc receptor or Clq are 35

5

- 38 -

indistinguishable from the rate of clearance of the parent wild-type antibody, indicating that the catabolic site is distinct from the sites involved in Fc receptor or Clq binding. [Wawrzynczak et al., (1992) Molecular Immunology 29:221]. Site-directed mutagenesis studies using a murine IgG1 Fc region suggested that the site of the IgG1 Fc region that controls the catabolic rate is located at the CH2-CH3 domain interface.

Based on these studies, Fc regions can be modified at the catabolic site to optimize the half-life of the fusion proteins. It is preferable that the Fc region used for the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention be derived from an IgG1 or an IgG4 Fc region. It is even more preferable that the Fc region be IgG4 or derived from IgG4.
Preferably the IgG Fc region contains both the CH2 and CH3

## regions including the hinge region.

#### Heterologous albumin fusion proteins:

The GLP-1 compounds described above can be fused 20 directly or via a peptide linker to albumin or an analog, fragment, or derivative thereof.

Generally the albumin proteins making up part of the fusion proteins of the present invention can be derived from albumin cloned from any species. However, human albumin and

- 25 fragments and analogs thereof are preferred to reduce the risk of the fusion protein being immunogenic in humans. Human serum albumin (HSA) consists of a single nonglycosylated polypeptide chain of 585 amino acids with a formula molecular weight of 66,500. The amino acid sequence
- 30 of human HSA is shown in figure 2. [See Meloun, et al. (1975) FEBS Letters 58:136; Behrens, et al. (1975) Fed. Proc. 34:591; Lawn, et al. (1981) Nucleic Acids Research 9:6102-6114; Minghetti, et al. (1986) J. Biol. Chem. 261:6747]. A variety of polymorphic variants as well as analogs and fragments of albumin have been described. [See

PCT/US01/43165

- 39 -

Weitkamp, et al., (1973) Ann. Hum. Genet. 37:219]. For example, in EP 322,094, the inventors disclose various shorter forms of HSA. Some of these fragments include HSA(1-373), HSA(1-388), HSA(1-389), HSA(1-369), and HSA(1-419) and fragments between 1-369 and 1-419. EP 399,666 discloses albumin fragments that include HSA(1-177) and HSA(1-200) and fragments between HSA(1-177) and HSA(1-200).

It is understood that the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention include GLP-1 compounds that are coupled to any albumin protein including fragments, analogs, and derivatives wherein such fusion protein is biologically active and has a longer plasma half-life than the GLP-1 compound alone. Thus, the albumin portion of the fusion protein need not necessarily have a plasma half-life equal

15 to that of native human albumin. Fragments, analogs, and derivatives are known or can be generated that have longer half-lives or have half-lives intermediate to that of native human albumin and the GLP-1 compound of interest.

The heterologous fusion proteins of the present 20 invention encompass proteins having conservative amino acid substitutions in the GLP-1 compound and/or the Fc or albumin portion of the fusion protein. A "conservative substitution" is the replacement of an amino acid with another amino acid that has the same net electronic charge

25 and approximately the same size and shape. Amino acids with aliphatic or substituted aliphatic amino acid side chains have approximately the same size when the total number carbon and heteroatoms in their side chains differs by no more than about four. They have approximately the same

30 shape when the number of branches in their side chains differs by no more than one. Amino acids with phenyl or substituted phenyl groups in their side chains are considered to have about the same size and shape. Except as otherwise specifically provided herein, conservative

10

- 40 -

substitutions are preferably made with naturally occurring amino acids.

However, the term "amino acid" is used herein in its broadest sense, and includes naturally occurring amino acids as well as non-naturally occurring amino acids, including amino acid analogs and derivatives. The latter includes molecules containing an amino acid moiety. One skilled in the art will recognize, in view of this broad definition, that reference herein to an amino acid includes, for

- example, naturally occurring proteogenic L-amino acids; D-10 amino acids; chemically modified amino acids such as amino acid analogs and derivatives; naturally occurring nonproteogenic amino acids such as norleucine,  $\beta$ -alanine, ornithine, GABA, etc.; and chemically synthesized compounds
- having properties known in the art to be characteristic of 15 amino acids. As used herein, the term "proteogenic" indicates that the amino acid can be incorporated into a peptide, polypeptide, or protein in a cell through a metabolic pathway.
- The incorporation of non-natural amino acids, including 20 synthetic non-native amino acids, substituted amino acids, or one or more D-amino acids into the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention can be advantageous in a number of different ways. D-amino acid-containing peptides,
- etc., exhibit increased stability in vitro or in vivo 25 compared to L-amino acid-containing counterparts. Thus, the construction of peptides, etc.; incorporating D-amino acids can be particularly useful when greater intracellular stability is desired or required. More specifically, D-
- peptides, etc., are resistant to endogenous peptidases and 30 proteases, thereby providing improved bioavailability of the molecule, and prolonged lifetimes in vivo when such properties are desirable. Additionally, D-peptides, etc., cannot be processed efficiently for major histocompatibility complex class II-restricted presentation to T helper cells, 35

PCT/US01/43165

- 41 -

and are therefore, less likely to induce humoral immune responses in the whole organism.

In addition to structure/function analyses of the various polypeptides encompassed by the present invention, there are numerous factors that can be considered when selecting amino acids for substitution. One factor that can be considered in making such changes is the hydropathic index of amino acids. The importance of the hydropathic amino acid index in conferring interactive biological

function on a protein has been discussed by Kyte and 10 Doolittle (1982, J. Mol. Biol., 157: 105-132). It is accepted that the relative hydropathic character of amino acids contributes to the secondary structure of the resultant protein. This, in turn, affects the interaction

of the protein with molecules such as enzymes, substrates, 15 receptors, ligands, DNA, antibodies, antigens, etc. Based on its hydrophobicity and charge characteristics, each amino acid has been assigned a hydropathic index as follows: isoleucine (+4.5); valine (+4.2); leucine (+3.8);

phenylalanine (+2.8); cysteine/cystine (+2.5); methionine 20 (+1.9); alanine (+1.8); glycine (-0.4); threonine (-0.7); serine (-0.8); tryptophan (-0.9); tyrosine (-1.3); proline (-1.6); histidine (-3.2);

glutamate/glutamine/aspartate/asparagine (-3.5); lysine (-3.9); and arginine (-4.5).

As is known in the art, certain amino acids in a peptide, polypeptide, or protein can be substituted for other amino acids having a similar hydropathic index or score and produce a resultant peptide, etc., having similar

or even improved biological activity. In making such 30 changes, it is preferable that amino acids having hydropathic indices within ±2 are substituted for one another. More preferred substitutions are those wherein the amino acids have hydropathic indices within ±1. Most

25

5

- 42 -

preferred substitutions are those wherein the amino acids have hydropathic indices within  $\pm 0.5$ .

Like amino acids can also be substituted on the basis of hydrophilicity. U.S. Patent No. 4,554,101 discloses that the greatest local average hydrophilicity of a protein, as governed by the hydrophilicity of its adjacent amino acids, correlates with a biological property of the protein. The following hydrophilicity values have been assigned to amino acids: arginine/lysine (+3.0); aspartate/glutamate (+3.0±1);

10 serine (+0.3); asparagine/glutamine (+0.2); glycine (0); threonine (-0.4); proline (-0.5±1); alanine/histidine (-0.5); cysteine (-1.0); methionine (-1.3); valine (-1.5); leucine/isoleucine (-1.8); tyrosine (-2.3); phenylalanine (-2.5); and tryptophan (-3.4). Thus, one amino acid in a

15 peptide, polypeptide, or protein can be substituted by another amino acid having a similar hydrophilicity score and still produce a resultant peptide, etc., having similar biological activity, i.e., still retaining correct biological function. In making such changes, amino acids

20 having hydropathic indices within  $\pm 2$  are preferably substituted for one another, those within  $\pm 1$  are more preferred, and those within  $\pm 0.5$  are most preferred.

As outlined above, amino acid substitutions in the fusion proteins of the present invention can be based on the relative similarity of the amino acid side-chain

25 relative similarity of the amino acid side-chain substituents, for example, their hydrophobicity, hydrophilicity, charge, size, etc. Furthermore, substitutions can be made based on secondary structure propensity. For example, a helical amino acid can be

- 30 replaced with an amino acid that would preserve the helical structure. Exemplary substitutions that take various of the foregoing characteristics into consideration in order to produce conservative amino acid changes resulting in silent changes within the present peptides, etc., can be selected
- 35 from other members of the class to which the naturally

PCT/US01/43165

- 43 -

occurring amino acid belongs. Amino acids can be divided into the following four groups: (1) acidic amino acids; (2) basic amino acids; (3) neutral polar amino acids; and (4) neutral non-polar amino acids.

5

# General methods for making the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention.

Although the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention can be made by a variety of different 10 methods, recombinant methods are preferred. For purposes of the present invention, as disclosed and claimed herein, the following general molecular biology terms and abbreviations are defined below. The terms and abbreviations used in this document have their normal meanings unless otherwise

15 designated. For example, "°C" refers to degrees Celsius; "mmol" refers to millimole or millimoles; "mg" refers to milligrams; "μg" refers to micrograms; "ml or mL" refers to milliliters; and "μl or μL" refers to microliters. Amino acids abbreviations are as set forth in 37 C.F.R. § 1.822 (b) (2) (1994).

"Base pair" or "bp" as used herein refers to DNA or RNA. The abbreviations A,C,G, and T correspond to the 5'monophosphate forms of the deoxyribonucleosides (deoxy)adenosine, (deoxy)cytidine, (deoxy)guanosine, and

25 thymidine, respectively, when they occur in DNA molecules. The abbreviations U,C,G, and A correspond to the 5'monophosphate forms of the ribonucleosides uridine, cytidine, guanosine, and adenosine, respectively when they occur in RNA molecules. In double stranded DNA, base pair

30 may refer to a partnership of A with T or C with G. In a DNA/RNA, heteroduplex base pair may refer to a partnership of A with U or C with G. (See the definition of "complementary", <u>infra</u>.)

"Digestion" or "Restriction" of DNA refers to the 35 catalytic cleavage of the DNA with a restriction enzyme that - 44 -

acts only at certain sequences in the DNA ("sequencespecific endonucleases"). The various restriction enzymes used herein are commercially available and their reaction conditions, cofactors, and other requirements were used as

5 would be known to one of ordinary skill in the art. Appropriate buffers and substrate amounts for particular restriction enzymes are specified by the manufacturer or can be readily found in the literature.

"Ligation" refers to the process of forming 10 phosphodiester bonds between two double stranded nucleic acid fragments. Unless otherwise provided, ligation may be accomplished using known buffers and conditions with a DNA ligase, such as T4 DNA ligase.

"Plasmid" refers to an extrachromosomal (usually) self-15 replicating genetic element. Plasmids are generally designated by a lower case "p" followed by letters and/or numbers. The starting plasmids herein are either commercially available, publicly available on an unrestricted basis, or can be constructed from available 20 plasmids in accordance with published procedures. In

20 plasmids in accordance with published procedures. In addition, equivalent plasmids to those described are known in the art and will be apparent to the ordinarily skilled artisan.

"Recombinant DNA cloning vector" as used herein refers to any autonomously replicating agent, including, but not limited to, plasmids and phages, comprising a DNA molecule to which one or more additional DNA segments can or have been added.

"Recombinant DNA expression vector" as used herein 30 refers to any recombinant DNA cloning vector in which a promoter to control transcription of the inserted DNA has been incorporated.

"Transcription" refers to the process whereby information contained in a nucleotide sequence of DNA is 35 transferred to a complementary RNA sequence. - 45 -

"Transfection" refers to the uptake of an expression vector by a host cell whether or not any coding sequences are, in fact, expressed. Numerous methods of transfection are known to the ordinarily skilled artisan, for example, calcium phosphate co-precipitation, liposome transfection, and electroporation. Successful transfection is generally recognized when any indication of the operation of this vector occurs within the host cell.

"Transformation" refers to the introduction of DNA into 10 an organism so that the DNA is replicable, either as an extrachromosomal element or by chromosomal integration. Methods of transforming bacterial and eukaryotic hosts are well known in the art, many of which methods, such as nuclear injection, protoplast fusion or by calcium treatment 15 using calcium chloride are summarized in J. Sambrook, et

al., Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, (1989). Generally, when introducing DNA into Yeast the term transformation is used as opposed to the term transfection.

"Translation" as used herein refers to the process 20 whereby the genetic information of messenger RNA (mRNA) is used to specify and direct the synthesis of a polypeptide chain.

"Vector" refers to a nucleic acid compound used for the transfection and/or transformation of cells in gene 25 manipulation bearing polynucleotide sequences corresponding to appropriate protein molecules which, when combined with appropriate control sequences, confers specific properties on the host cell to be transfected and/or transformed. Plasmids, viruses, and bacteriophage are suitable vectors.

30 Artificial vectors are constructed by cutting and joining DNA molecules from different sources using restriction enzymes and ligases. The term "vector" as used herein includes Recombinant DNA cloning vectors and Recombinant DNA expression vectors.

.

PCT/US01/43165

- 46 -

"Complementary" or "Complementarity", as used herein, refers to pairs of bases (purines and pyrimidines) that associate through hydrogen bonding in a double stranded nucleic acid. The following base pairs are complementary: 5 guanine and cytosine; adenine and thymine; and adenine and uracil.

"Hybridization" as used herein refers to a process in which a strand of nucleic acid joins with a complementary strand through base pairing. The conditions employed in the

10 hybridization of two non-identical, but very similar, complementary nucleic acids varies with the degree of complementarity of the two strands and the length of the strands. Such techniques and conditions are well known to practitioners in this field.

15 "Isolated amino acid sequence" refers to any amino acid sequence, however, constructed or synthesized, which is locationally distinct from the naturally occurring sequence. "Isolated DNA compound" refers to any DNA sequence,

however constructed or synthesized, which is locationally 20 distinct from its natural location in genomic DNA.

"Isolated nucleic acid compound" refers to any RNA or DNA sequence, however constructed or synthesized, which is locationally distinct from its natural location.

"Primer" refers to a nucleic acid fragment which 25 functions as an initiating substrate for enzymatic or synthetic elongation.

"Promoter" refers to a DNA sequence which directs transcription of DNA to RNA.

"Probe" refers to a nucleic acid compound or a 30 fragment, thereof, which hybridizes with another nucleic acid compound.

"Stringency" of hybridization reactions is readily determinable by one of ordinary skill in the art, and generally is an empirical calculation dependent upon probe

35 length, washing temperature, and salt concentration. In

PCT/US01/43165

- 47 -

general, longer probes require higher temperatures for proper annealing, while short probes need lower temperatures. Hybridization generally depends on the ability of denatured DNA to re-anneal when complementary strands are present in an

5 environment below their melting temperature. The higher the degree of desired homology between the probe and hybridizable sequence, the higher the relative temperature that can be used. As a result, it follows that higher relative temperatures would tend to make the reactions more stringent, while lower temperatures less so. For additional details and explanation of stringency of hybridization reactions, see Ausubel et al., Current Protocols in Molecular Biology; Wiley Interscience Publishers, 1995.

"Stringent conditions" or "high stringency conditions", 15 as defined herein, may be identified by those that (1) employ low ionic strength and high temperature for washing, for example, 15 mM sodium chloride/1.5 mM sodium citrate/0.1% sodium dodecyl sulfate at 50°C; (2) employ during hybridization a denaturing agent, such as formamide, for

- 20 example, 50% (v/v) formamide with 0.1% bovine serum albumin/0.1% ficoll/0.1% polyvinylpyrrolidone/50 mM sodium phosphate buffer at pH 6.5 with 750 mM sodium chloride/75 mM sodium citrate at 42°C; or (3) employ 50% formamide, 5X SSC (750 mM sodium chloride, 75 mM sodium citrate), 50 mM sodium
- 25 phosphate (pH 6.8), 0.1% sodium pyrophosphate, 5X Denhardt's solution, sonicated salmon sperm DNA (50 μg/ml), 0.1% SDS, and 10% dextran sulfate at 42°C with washes at 42°C in 0.2X SSC (30 mM sodium chloride/3 mM sodium citrate) and 50% formamide at 55°C, followed by a high-stringency wash consisting of 0.1X 30 SSC containing EDTA at 55°C.

"Moderately stringent conditions" may be identified as described by Sambrook et al. [Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, New York: Cold Spring Harbor Press, (1989)], and include the use of washing solution and hybridization conditions (e.g., temperature, ionic strength, and %SDS) less

- 48 -

stringent than those described above. An example of moderately stringent conditions is overnight incubation at 37°C in a solution comprising: 20% formamide, 5X SSC (750 mM sodium chloride, 75 mM sodium citrate), 50 mM sodium phosphate at pH 7.6, 5X Denhardt's solution, 10% dextran sulfate, and 20 mg/mL denatured sheared salmon sperm DNA, followed by washing the filters in 1X SSC at about 37-50°C. The skilled artisan

will recognize how to adjust the temperature, ionic strength, etc., as necessary to accommodate factors such as probe length 10 and the like.

"PCR" refers to the widely-known polymerase chain reaction employing a thermally-stable DNA polymerase.

"Leader sequence" refers to a sequence of amino acids which can be enzymatically or chemically removed to produce 15 the desired polypeptide of interest.

"Secretion signal sequence" refers to a sequence of amino acids generally present at the N-terminal region of a larger polypeptide functioning to initiate association of that polypeptide with the cell membrane compartments like endoplasmic reticulum and secretion of that polypeptide

through the plasma membrane.

# Construction of DNA encoding the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention:

25 Wild-type albumin and Immunoglobulin proteins can be obtained from a variety of sources. For example, these proteins can be obtained from a cDNA library prepared from tissue or cells which express the mRNA of interest at a detectable level. Libraries can be screened with probes

30 designed using the published DNA or protein sequence for the particular protein of interest. For example, immunoglobulin light or heavy chain constant regions are described in Adams, et al. (1980) Biochemistry 19:2711-2719; Goughet, et al. (1980) Biochemistry 19:2702-2710; Dolby, et al. (1980) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 77:6027-6031; Rice et al. (1982)

20

5

- 49 -

Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 79:7862-7862; Falkner, et al. (1982) Nature 298:286-288; and Morrison, et al. (1984) Ann. Rev. Immunol. 2:239-256. Some references disclosing albumin protein and DNA sequences include Meloun, et al. (1975) FEBS Letters 58:136; Behrens, et al. (1975) Fed. Proc. 34:591; Lawn, et al. (1981) Nucleic Acids Research 9:6102-6114; and

Minghetti, et al. (1986) J. Biol. Chem. 261:6747

Screening a cDNA or genomic library with the selected probe may be conducted using standard procedures, such as

10 described in Sambrook et al., Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, NY (1989). An alternative means to isolate a gene encoding an albumin or immunoglobulin protein is to use PCR methodology [Sambrook et al., supra; Dieffenbach et al., PCR Primer: A 15 Laboratory Manual, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, NY

(1995)]. PCR primers can be designed based on published sequences.

Generally the full-length wild-type sequences cloned from a particular species can serve as a template to create analogs, fragments, and derivatives that retain the ability to confer a longer plasma half-life on the GLP-1 compound that is part of the fusion protein. It is preferred that the Fc and albumin portions of the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention be derived from the native human sequence in order to reduce the risk of potential immunogenicity of the fusion protein in humans.

In particular, it is preferred that the immunoglobulin portion of a fusion protein encompassed by the present invention contain only an Fc fragment of the immunoglobulin.

30 Depending on whether particular effect or functions are desired and the structural characteristics of the fusion protein, an Fc fragment may contain the hinge region along with the CH2 and CH3 domains or some other combination thereof. These Fc fragments can be generated using PCR 35 techniques with primers designed to hybridize to sequences

PCT/US01/43165

- 50 -

corresponding to the desired ends of the fragment. Similarly, if fragments of albumin are desired, PCR primers can be designed which are complementary to internal albumin sequences. PCR primers can also be designed to create restriction enzyme sites to facilitate cloning into expression vectors.

DNA encoding the GLP-1 compounds of the present invention can be made by a variety of different methods including cloning methods like those described above as well as chemically synthesized DNA. Chemical synthesis may be attractive given the short length of the encoded peptide. The amino acid sequence for GLP-1 has been published as well as the sequence of the preproglucagon gene. [Lopez, *et al.* (1983) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci., USA 80:5485-5489; Bell, *et* 

15 al. (1983) Nature, 302:716-718; Heinrich, G., et al. (1984) Endocrinol, 115:2176-2181; Ghiglione, M., et al. 91984) Diabetologia 27:599-600]. Thus, primers can be designed to PCR native GLP-1 compounds and fragments thereof.

The gene encoding a fusion protein can then be 20 constructed by ligating DNA encoding a GLP-1 compound inframe to DNA encoding an albumin or Fc protein. The gene encoding the GLP-1 compound and the gene encoding the albumin or Fc protein can also be joined in-frame via DNA encoding a linker peptide.

25 The *in vivo* function and stability of the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention can be optimized by adding small peptide linkers to prevent potentially unwanted domain interactions. Although these linkers can potentially be any length and consist of any combination of amino acids,

30 it is preferred that the length be no longer than necessary to prevent unwanted domain interactions and/or optimize biological activity and/or stability. Generally, the linkers should not contain amino acids with extremely bulky side chains or amino acids likely to introduce significant 35 secondary structure. It is preferred that the linker be

10

- 51 - .

serine-glycine rich and be less than 30 amino acids in length. It is more preferred that the linker be no more than 20 amino acids in length. It is even more preferred that the linker be no more than 15 amino acids in length. A 5 preferred linker contains repeats of the sequence Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser. It is preferred that there be between 2 and 6 repeats of this sequence. It is even more preferred that there be between 3 and 4 repeats of this sequence.

The DNA encoding wild-type GLP-1, albumin, and Fc 10 polypeptides and fragments thereof can be mutated either before ligation or in the context of a cDNA encoding an entire fusion protein. A variety of mutagenesis techniques are well known in the art. For example, a mutagenic PCR method utilizes strand overlap extension to create specific

15 base mutations for the purposes of changing a specific amino acid sequence in the corresponding protein. This PCR mutagenesis requires the use of four primers, two in the forward orientation (primers A and C) and two in the reverse orientation (primers B and D). A mutated gene is amplified

- 20 from the wild-type template in two different stages. The first reaction amplifies the gene in halves by performing an A to B reaction and a separate C to D reaction wherein the B and C primers target the area of the gene to be mutated. When aligning these primers with the target area, they
- 25 contain mismatches for the bases that are targeted to be changed. Once the A to B and C to D reactions are complete, the reaction products are isolated and mixed for use as the template for the A to D reaction. This reaction then yields the full, mutated product.
- 30 Once a gene encoding an entire fusion protein is produced it can be cloned into an appropriate expression vector. Specific strategies that can be employed to make the GLP-1 fusion proteins of the present invention are described in example 1.

- 52 -

General methods to recombinantly express the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention:

Host cells are transfected or transformed with expression or cloning vectors described herein for heterologous fusion
protein production and cultured in conventional nutrient media modified as appropriate for inducing promoters, selecting transformants, or amplifying the genes encoding the desired sequences. The culture conditions, such as media, temperature, pH and the like, can be selected by the skilled artisan without
undue experimentation. In general, principles, protocols, and

- 10 undue experimentation. In general, principles, protocols, and practical techniques for maximizing the productivity of cell cultures can be found in Mammalian Cell Biotechnology: A Practical Approach, M. Butler, ed. (IRL Press, 1991) and Sambrook, et al., supra. Methods of transfection are known to
- 15 the ordinarily skilled artisan, for example, CaPO<sub>4</sub> and electroporation. General aspects of mammalian cell host system transformations have been described in U.S. Patent No. 4,399,216. Transformations into yeast are typically carried out according to the method of van Solingen et al., J Bact.
- 20 130(2): 946-7 (1977) and Hsiao et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 76(8): 3829-33 (1979). However, other methods for introducing DNA into cells, such as by nuclear microinjection, electroporation, bacterial protoplast fusion with intact cells, or polycations, e.g., polybrene or polyomithine, may also be
- 25 used. For various techniques for transforming mammalian cells, see Keown, et al., Methods in Enzymology 185: 527-37 (1990) and Mansour, et al., Nature 336(6197): 348-52 (1988).

Suitable host cells for cloning or expressing the nucleic acid (e.g., DNA) in the vectors herein include prokaryote,

30 yeast, or higher eukaryote cells. Suitable prokaryotes include but are not limited to eubacteria, such as Gramnegative or Gram-positive organisms, for example, Enterobacteriacea such as E. coli. Various E. coli strains are publicly available, such as E. coli K12 strain MM294 (ATCC 35 3 1.446); E. coli X1 776 (ATCC 3 1.537); E. coli strain W3 110 5

PCT/US01/43165

- 53 -

(ATCC 27.325) and K5 772 (ATCC 53.635). Other suitable prokaryotic host cells include Enterobacteriaceae such as Escherichia, e.g.. E. coli, Enterobacter, Erwinia, Klebisella, Proteus, Salmonella, e.g., Salmonella typhimurium, Serratia, e.g., Serratia marcescans, and Shigeila, as well as Bacilli

- such as B. subtilis and B. lichentformis (e.g., B. licheniformis 4 1 P disclosed in DD266,7 10, published 12 April 1989), Pseudomonas such as P. aeruginosa, and Streptomyces. These examples are illustrative rather than
- 10 limiting. Strain W3110 is one particularly preferred host or parent host because it is a common host strain for recombinant DNA product fermentations. Preferably, the host cell secretes minimal amounts of proteolytic enzymes. For example, strain W3 110 may be modified to effect a genetic mutation in the
- genes encoding proteins endogenous to the host, with examples 15 of such hosts including E. coli W3110 strain 1A2, which has the complete genotype ronA; E. coli W3 110 strain 9E4, which has the complete genotype ton4 ptr3; E. coli W3110 strain 27C7 (ATCC 55,244), which has the complete genotype tonA, ptr3 phoA
- El5 (argF-lac) I69 degP ompT /can'; E. coli W3110 strain 40B4, 20 which is strain 37D6 with a non-kanamycin resistant degP deletion mutation; and an E. coli strain having mutant periplasmic protease disclosed in U.S. Patent No. 4,946,783 issued 7 August 1990. Alternatively, in vivo methods of
- cloning, e.g., PCR or other nucleic acid polymerase reactions, 25 are suitable.

In addition to prokaryotes, eukaryotic microbes such as filamentous fungi or yeast are suitable cloning or expression hosts for fusion protein vectors. Saccharomyces cerevisiae is

a commonly used lower eukaryotic host microorganism. Others 30 include Schizosaccharomyces pombe [Beach and Nurse, Nature 290: 140-3 (1981); EP 139,383 published 2 May 1995]; Muyveromyces hosts [U.S. Patent No. 4,943,529; Fleer, et al., Bio/Technology 9(10): 968-75 (1991)] such as, e.g., K lactis (MW98-8C, CBS683, CBS4574) [de Louvencourt et al., J.

Bacteriol. 154(2): 737-42 (1983)]; K. fiagilis (ATCC 12,424), K. bulgaricus (ATCC 16,045), K wickeramii (ATCC 24,178), K waltii (ATCC 56,500), K. drosophilarum (ATCC 36.906) [Van den Berg et al., *Bio/Technology* 8(2): 135-9 (1990)]; K.

- 5 thermotoierans, and K. marxianus; yarrowia (EP 402,226); Pichia pastoris (EP 183,070) [Sreekrishna et al., J. Basic Microbiol. 28(4): 265-78 (1988)]; Candid; Trichoderma reesia (EP 244,234); Neurospora crassa [Case, et al., Proc. Natl. Acad Sci. USA 76(10): 5259-63 (1979)]; Schwanniomyces such as
- Schwanniomyces occidentulis (EP 394,538 published 31 October 1990); and filamentous fungi such as, e.g., Neurospora, Penicillium, Tolypocladium (WO 91/00357 published 10 January 1991), and Aspergillus hosts such as A. nidulans [Ballance et al., Biochem. Biophys. Res. Comm. 112(1): 284-9 (1983)];
- 15 Tilburn, et al., Gene 26(2-3): 205-21 (1983); Yelton, et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 81(5): 1470-4 (1984)] and A. niger [Kelly and Hynes, EMBO J. 4(2): 475-9 (1985)]. Methylotropic yeasts are selected from the genera consisting of Hansenula, Candida, Kloeckera, Pichia, Saccharomyces, Torulopsis, and
- 20 Rhodotoruia. A list of specific species that are exemplary of this class of yeast may be found in C. Antony, The Biochemistry of Methylotrophs 269 (1982).

Suitable host cells for the expression of the fusion proteins of the present invention are derived from

- 25 multicellular organisms. Examples of invertebrate cells include insect cells such as Drosophila S2 and Spodoptera Sp, Spodoptera high5 as well as plant cells. Examples of useful mammalian host cell lines include Chinese hamster ovary (CHO) and COS cells. More specific examples include monkey kidney
- 30 CVl line transformed by SV40 (COS-7, ATCC CRL 1651); human embryonic kidney line [293 or 293 cells subcloned for growth in suspension culture, Graham, et al., J. Gen Virol., 36(1): 59-74 (1977)]; Chinese hamster ovary cells/-DHFR [CHO, Urlaub and Chasin, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 77(7): 4216-20
- 35 (1980)]; mouse sertoli cells [TM4, Mather, Biol. Reprod.

23(1):243-52 (1980)]; human lung cells (W138. ATCC CCL 75); human liver cells (Hep G2, HB 8065); and mouse mammary tumor (MMT 060562, ATCC CCL51). The selection of the appropriate host cell is deemed to be within the skill in the art.

5

25

The fusion proteins of the present invention may be recombinantly produced directly, or as a protein having a signal sequence or other additional sequences which create a specific cleavage site at the N-terminus of the mature fusion protein. In general, the signal sequence may be a component

- 10 of the vector, or it may be a part of the fusion proteinencoding DNA that is inserted into the vector. The signal sequence may be a prokaryotic signal sequence selected, for example, from the group of the alkaline phosphatase, penicillinase, lpp, or heat-stable enterotoxin II leaders.
- 15 For yeast secretion the signal sequence may be, e.g., the yeast invertase leader, alpha factor leader (including Saccharomyces and Kluyveromyces cc-factor leaders, the latter described in U.S. Patent No. 5,010,182), or acid phosphatase leader, the C. albicans glucoamylase leader (EP 362,179), or
- 20 the signal described in WO 90/13646. In mammalian cell expression, mammalian signal sequences may be used to direct secretion of the protein, such as signal sequences from secreted polypeptides of the same or related species as well as viral secretory leaders.

Both expression and cloning vectors contain a nucleic acid sequence that enables the vector to replicate in one or more selected host cells. Such sequences are well known for a variety of bacteria, yeast, and viruses. The origin of replication from the plasmid pBR322 is suitable for most Gramnegative bacteria, the 2u plasmid origin is suitable for

30 negative bacteria, the 2u plasmid origin is suitable for yeast, and various viral origins (SV40, polyoma, adenovirus, VSV or BPV) are useful for cloning vectors in mammalian cells.

Expression and cloning vectors will typically contain a selection gene, also termed a selectable marker. Typical 35 selection genes encode proteins that (a) confer resistance to

antibiotics or other toxins, e.g., ampicillin, neomycin, methotrexate, or tetracycline, (b) complement autotrophic deficiencies, or (c) supply critical nutrients not available from complex media, e.g., the gene encoding D-alanine racemase for Bacilli.

An example of suitable selectable markers for mammalian cells are those that enable the identification of cells competent to take up the fusion protein-encoding nucleic acid, such as DHFR or thymidine kinase. An appropriate host cell when wild-type DHFR is employed is the CHO cell line deficient in DHFR activity, prepared and propagated as described [Urlaub and Chasin, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 77(7): 4216-20 (1980)]. A suitable selection gene for use in yeast is the trpl gene present in the yeast plasmid YRp7 [Stinchcomb, et

al., Nature 282(5734): 39-43 (1979); Kingsman, et al., Gene 15 7(2): 141-52 (1979); Tschumper, et al., Gene 10(2): 157-66 (1980)]. The trpl gene provides a selection marker for a mutant strain of yeast lacking the ability to grow in tryptophan, for example, ATCC No. 44076 or PEPC1 [Jones, Genetics 85: 23-33 (1977)].

20

5

10

Expression and cloning vectors usually contain a promoter

operably linked to the fusion protein-encoding nucleic acid sequence to direct mRNA synthesis. Promoters recognized by a variety of potential host cells are well known. Promoters

- suitable for use with prokaryotic hosts include the  $\beta$ -25 lactamase and lactose promoter systems [Chang, et al., Nature 275(5681): 617-24 (1978); Goeddel, et al., Nature 281(5732): 544-8 (1979)], alkaline phosphatase, a tryptophan (up) promoter system [Goeddel, Nucleic Acids Res. 8(18): 4057-74
- (1980); EP 36,776 published 30 September 1981], and hybrid 30 promoters such as the tat promoter [deBoer, et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 80(1): 21-5 (1983)]. Promoters for use in bacterial systems also will contain a Shine-Dalgarno (S.D.) sequence operably linked to the DNA encoding the fusion
- 35 protein.

5

PCT/US01/43165

- 57 -

Examples of suitable promoting sequences for use with yeast hosts include the promoters for 3-phosphoglycerate kinase [Hitzeman, et al., J. Biol. Chem. 255(24): 12073-80 (1980)] or other glycolytic enzymes [Hess et al., J. Adv. Enzyme Reg. 7: 149 (1968); Holland, Biochemistry 17(23): 4900-

7 (1978)], such as enolase, glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase, hexokinase, pyruvate decarboxylase, phosphofructokinase, glucose-6-phosphate isomerase, 3phosphoglycerate mutase, pyruvate kinase, triosephosphate isomerase, phosphoglucose isomerase, and glucokinase. 10

Other yeast promoters, which are inducible promoters having the additional advantage of transcription controlled by growth conditions, are the promoter regions for alcohol dehydrogenase 2, isocytochrome C, acid phosphatase,

- degradative enzymes associated with nitrogen metabolism, 15 metallothionein, glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase, and enzymes responsible for maltose and galactose utilization. Suitable vectors and promoters for use in yeast expression are further described in EP 73,657. Transcription of fusion
- protein-encoding mRNA from vectors in mammalian host cells may 20 be controlled, for example, by promoters obtained from the genomes of viruses such as polyoma virus, fowlpox virus, adenovirus (such as Adenovirus 2), bovine papilloma virus, avian sarcoma virus, cytomegalovirus, a retrovirus, hepatitis-
- B virus and Simian Virus 40 (SV40), from heterologous 25 mammalian promoters, e.g., the actin promoter or an immunoglobulin promoter, and from heat-shock promoters, provided such promoters are compatible with the host cell systems.
- Transcription of a polynucleotide encoding a fusion 30 protein by higher eukaryotes may be increased by inserting an enhancer sequence into the vector. Enhancers are cis-acting elements of DNA, usually about from 10 to 300 bp, that act on a promoter to increase its transcription. Many enhancer sequences are now known from mammalian genes (globin, 35

- 58 -

elastase, albumin, a-ketoprotein, and insulin). Typically, however, one will use an enhancer from a eukaryotic cell virus. Examples include the SV40 enhancer on the late side of the replication origin (bp 100-270), the cytomegalovirus early promoter enhancer, the polyoma enhancer on the late side of the replication origin, and adenovirus enhancers. The enhancer may be spliced into the vector at a position 5' or 3' to the fusion protein coding sequence but is preferably located at a site 5' from the promoter.

Expression vectors used in eukaryotic host cells (yeast, 10 fungi, insect, plant, animal, human, or nucleated cells from other multicellular organisms) will also contain sequences necessary for the termination of transcription and for stabilizing the mRNA. Such sequences are commonly available

from the 5' and occasionally 3' untranslated regions of 15 eukaryotic or viral DNAs or cDNAs. These regions contain nucleotide segments transcribed as polyadenylated fragments in the untranslated portion of the mRNA encoding the fusion protein.

Various forms of a fusion protein may be recovered from culture medium or from host cell lysates. If membrane-bound, it can be released from the membrane using a suitable detergent solution (e.g., Triton-X 100) or by enzymatic cleavage. Cells employed in expression of a fusion protein can be disrupted by various physical or chemical means, such 25

as freeze-thaw cycling, sonication, mechanical disruption, or cell lysing agents.

## Purification of the heterologous fusion proteins of the

present invention: 30

> Once the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention are expressed in the appropriate host cell, the analogs can be isolated and purified. The following procedures are exemplary of suitable purification procedures: fractionation on carboxymethyl cellulose; gel filtration such

5

20

- 59 -

as Sephadex G-75; anion exchange resin such as DEAE or Mono-Q; cation exchange such as CM or Mono-S; protein A sepharose to remove contaminants such as IgG; metal chelating columns to bind epitope-tagged forms of the polypeptide; reversed-phase 5 HPLC; chromatofocusing; silica gel; ethanol precipitation; and ammonium sulfate precipitation.

Various methods of protein purification may be employed and such methods are known in the art and described, for example, in Deutscher, Methods in Enzymology 182: 83-9 (1990)

10 and Scopes, Protein Purification: Principles and Practice, Springer-Verlag, NY (1982). The purification step(s) selected will depend on the nature of the production process used and the particular fusion protein produced. For example, fusion proteins comprising an Fc fragment can be effectively purified

- 15 using a Protein A or Protein G affinity matix. Low or high pH buffers can be used to elute the fusion protein from the affinity matrix. Mild elution conditions will aid in preventing irreversible denaturation of the fusion protein. Imidazole-containing buffers can also be used. Example 3
- 20 describes some successful purification protocols for the fusion proteins of the present invention.

# Characterization of the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention:

25 Numerous methods exist to characterize the fusion proteins of the present invention. Some of these methods include: SDS-PAGE coupled with protein staining methods or immunoblotting using anti-IgG or anti-HSA antibodies. Other methods include matrix assisted laser desporption/ionization-

30 mass spectrometry (MALDI-MS), liquid chromatography/mass spectrometry, isoelectric focusing, analytical anion exchange, chromatofocussing, and circular dichroism to name a few. A representative number of heterologous fusion proteins were characterized using SDS-PAGE coupled with immunoblotting as - 60 -

well as mass spectrometry (See examples 4 and 5 and figures 3 and 4).

For example table 3 (see example 5) illustrates the calculated molecular mass for a representative number of fusion proteins as well as the mass as determined by mass 5 spectrometry. In addition, Figures 3 and 4 illustrate molecular weights of a representative number of fusion proteins as determined by SDS PAGE. All heterologous fusion proteins tested were expressed and secreted transiently. In addition, the Igk signal sequence was cleaved to yield proteins with the correct N-terminus.

Further, table 3 illustrates that in some instances the mass determined by mass spectrometry is greater than expected. This is the result of glycosylation of the Fc portion and the

C terminal extension. Enzymatic digestion of the fusion 15 proteins followed by reversed-phase HPLC and mass spectrometry can identify peptide fractions that contain sugar moieties. These fractions can then be N-terminal amino acid sequenced to identify the potential glycosylation site. For example,

characterization of Exendin-4-Fc (SEQ ID NO: 29) shows that 20 the serine at position 39 and threonine at position 50 are 0linked glycosylated and the asaparagine at position 122 is Nlinked glycosylated.

A representative number of GLP-1 fusion proteins were 25 also tested for activity. Numerous methods exist to detect GLP-1 activity in vitro and in vivo (see examples 6, 7, 8, and 9). Table 4 (example 6) illustrates GLP-1 receptor activity associated with several GLP-1 fusions. The numbers are relative to the activity associated with Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH.

All fusion proteins tested had GLP-1 receptor activity. A low 30 level of in vitro activity is not necessarily indicative of a weak effect in vivo. Because of the substantial increase in the half-life of these fusion proteins, weak in vitro activity is not generally a predictor of weak in vivo activity. Figure 7 and example 7 illustrate the prolonged half-life associated 35

- 61 -

with the fusion proteins of the present invention. For example, Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Fc had a half-life of approximately 45 hours in monkeys, Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-HSA had a half-life of about 87 hours in monkeys, Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1 had a half-

5 life after IV administration of approximately 55 hours in dogs, and Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1 had a half-life after SC administration of approximately 38 hours in dogs.

### Compositions of the invention:

10 Physical stability is also an essential feature for therapeutic protein formulations. GLP-1 compounds have been especially difficult to manufacture and formulate due to structural changes that occur during processing. For example, some GLP-1 compounds have a general tendency to aggregate. In

- 15 addition, it has been shown that some GLP-1 compounds convert from a soluble and active  $\alpha$ -helix form to an insoluble and potentially inactive  $\beta$ -sheet form. The fusion of GLP-1 compounds to large proteins such as the Fc region of an IgG or albumin not only acts to increase the half-life of the GLP-1
- 20 compound, but also contributes to the physical and conformational stability of the GLP-1 compound. For example, Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Linker-HSA in PBS is stable at 37°C out to about 30 days.

The heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention 25 may be formulated with one or more excipients. The active fusion proteins of the present invention may be combined with a pharmaceutically acceptable buffer, and the pH adjusted to provide acceptable stability, and a pH acceptable for administration such as parenteral administration.

30 Optionally, one or more pharmaceutically-acceptable antimicrobial agents may be added. Meta-cresol and phenol are preferred pharmaceutically-acceptable microbial agents. One or more pharmaceutically-acceptable salts may be added to adjust the ionic strength or tonicity. One or more excipients 35 may be added to further adjust the isotonicity of the

- 62 -

formulation. Glycerin is an example of an isotonicityadjusting excipient. Pharmaceutically acceptable means suitable for administration to a human or other animal and thus, does not contain toxic elements or undesirable 5 contaminants and does not interfere with the activity of the active compounds therein.

A pharmaceutically-acceptable salt form of the heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention may be used in the present invention. Acids commonly employed to

10 form acid addition salts are inorganic acids such as hydrochloric acid, hydrobromic acid, hydriodic acid, sulfuric acid, phosphoric acid, and the like, and organic acids such as p-toluenesulfonic acid, methanesulfonic acid, oxalic acid, pbromophenyl-sulfonic acid, carbonic acid, succinic acid,

15 citric acid, benzoic acid, acetic acid, and the like. Preferred acid addition salts are those formed with mineral acids such as hydrochloric acid and hydrobromic acid.

Base addition salts include those derived from inorganic bases, such as ammonium or alkali or alkaline earth metal 20 hydroxides, carbonates, bicarbonates, and the like. Such bases useful in preparing the salts of this invention thus include sodium hydroxide, potassium hydroxide, ammonium hydroxide, potassium carbonate, and the like.

#### 25 Administration of Compositions:

Administration may be via any route known to be effective by the physician of ordinary skill. Peripheral, parenteral is one such method. Parenteral administration is commonly understood in the medical literature as the injection of a

30 dosage form into the body by a sterile syringe or some other mechanical device such as an infusion pump. Peripheral parenteral routes can include intravenous, intramuscular, subcutaneous, and intraperitoneal routes of administration.

The heterologous fusion proteins of the present invention 35 may also be amenable to administration by oral, rectal, nasal,

- 63 -

or lower respiratory routes, which are non-parenteral routes. Of these non-parenteral routes, the lower respiratory route and the oral route are preferred.

The fusion proteins of the present invention can be used to treat a wide variety of diseases and conditions. The fusion proteins of the present invention primarily exert their biological effects by acting at a receptor referred to as the "GLP-1 receptor." Subjects with diseases and/or conditions that respond favorably to GLP-1 receptor stimulation or to the administration of GLP-1 compounds can therefore be treated with the GLP-1 fusion proteins of the present invention. These subjects are said to "be in need of treatment with GLP-1 compounds" or "in need of GLP-1 receptor stimulation". Included are subjects with non-insulin dependent diabetes,

- 15 insulin dependent diabetes, stroke (see WO 00/16797), myocardial infarction (see WO 98/08531), obesity (see WO 98/19698), catabolic changes after surgery (see U.S. Patent No. 6,006,753), functional dyspepsia and irritable bowel syndrome (see WO 99/64060). Also included are subjects
- 20 requiring prophylactic treatment with a GLP-1 compound, e.g., subjects at risk for developing non-insulin dependent diabetes (see WO 00/07617). Subjects with impaired glucose tolerance or impaired fasting glucose, subjects whose body weight is about 25% above normal body weight for the subject's height
- 25 and body build, subjects with a partial pancreatectomy, subjects having one or more parents with non-insulin dependent diabetes, subjects who have had gestational diabetes and subjects who have had acute or chronic pancreatitis are at risk for developing non-insulin dependent diabetes.
- 30 An "effective amount" of a GLP-1 compound is the quantity which results in a desired therapeutic and/or prophylactic effect without causing unacceptable sideeffects when administered to a subject in need of GLP-1 receptor stimulation. A "desired therapeutic effect"

35 includes one or more of the following: 1) an amelioration of

PCT/US01/43165

- 64 -

the symptom(s) associated with the disease or condition; 2) a delay in the onset of symptoms associated with the disease or condition; 3) increased longevity compared with the absence of the treatment; and 4) greater quality of life

- 5 compared with the absence of the treatment. For example, an "effective amount" of a GLP-1 compound for the treatment of diabetes is the quantity that would result in greater control of blood glucose concentration than in the absence of treatment, thereby resulting in a delay in the onset of
- 10 diabetic complications such as retinopathy, neuropathy or kidney disease. An "effective amount" of a GLP-1 compound for the prevention of diabetes is the quantity that would delay, compared with the absence of treatment, the onset of elevated blood glucose levels that require treatment with 15 anti-hypoglycaemic drugs such as sulfonyl ureas,

thiazolidinediones, insulin and/or bisguanidines.

The dose of fusion protein effective to normalize a patient's blood glucose will depend on a number of factors, among which are included, without limitation, the subject's sex, weight and age, the severity of inability to regulate blood glucose, the route of administration and bioavailability, the pharmacokinetic profile of the fusion protein, the potency, and the formulation.

- The present invention comprises GLP-1 compounds that 25 have improved biochemical and biophysical properties by virtue of being fused to an albumin protein, an albumin fragment, an albumin analog, a Fc protein, a Fc fragment, or a Fc analog. These heterologous proteins can be successfully expressed in host cells, retain signaling
- 30 activities associated with activation of the GLP-1 receptor, and have prolonged half-lives.

The following examples are presented to further describe the present invention. The scope of the present invention is not to be construed as merely consisting of the following examples. Those skilled in the art will recognize

20

PCT/US01/43165

- 65 -

that the particular reagents, equipment, and procedures described are merely illustrative and are not intended to limit the present invention in any manner.

5

#### Example 1: Construction of DNA encoding heterologous fusion proteins

Example 1a Construction of DNA encoding Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)-

Fc: A Fc portion of human IgG1 was isolated from a cDNA library and contains the full hinge region and the CH2
and CH3 domains. A fragment containing 696 base pairs of this Fc portion of human IgG1 was subcloned into the NheI and Eco47III sites of mammalian expression vector pJB02 to create pJB02/Fc (see Figure 5). DNA encoding the IgK secretion signal sequence fused to Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37) was
generated by *in vitro* hybridization of four overlapping and

complementary oligonucleotides:

5'- CTAGCCACCATGGAGACAGACACACTCCTGCTATGGGTACTGCTGCTCTGGGTT CCAGGTTCCACTGGTGACCAGTG - 3' [SEQ ID NO:12]

20

25

5'- GAGGGCACCTTCACCTCCGACGTGTCCTCCTATCTGGAGGGCCAGGCCGCCAAGGA GTTCATCGCCTGGCTGGTGAAGGGAAGAGGC - 3' [SEQ ID NO:13]

5'- TGAAGGTGCCCTCCACGTGGTCACCAGTGGAACCTGGAACCCAGAGCAGCAGTA CCCATAGCAGGAGTGTGTCTGTCTCCATGGTGG - 3' [SEQ ID N0:14]

5'- GCCTCTTCCCTTCACCAGGCGATGAACTCCTTGGCGGCCTGGCCCTCCAGA TAGGAGGACACGTCGGAGG - 3' [SEQ ID N0:15]

30

35

The hybridization reaction was carried out using equivalent amounts of each oligonucleotide (1 pm/µl final concentration for each oligo). The mixture of oligonucleotides was heated for 5 min at 100°C in ligation buffer (50 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.5, 10 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 10 mM DTT, 1mM ATP, 25  $\mu$ g/ml bovine serum albumin) and then cooled over at least 2 hours to 30°C.

The resulting hybridization product was ligated for 2 hours at room temperature or overnight at 16°C to the 5 pJB02/Fc vector backbone which had been digested with *NheI* and *Eco47III*. The ligation products were used to transform competent XL-1 Blue cells (Stratagene). Recombinant plasmids were screened for the presence of peptide coding inserts by digesting clones with *NcoI* (encoding the Kozak 10 sequence and first Met of the signal peptide) and sequenced. The resulting expression plasmid used for transfection assays was denoted pJB02-V8-GLP-1-Fc (Figure 5).

Example 1b Construction of DNA encoding Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)-

- 15 HSA: The plasmid HSA/pcDNA3.1GS was purchased from Invitrogen (Catalog # H-M12523M-pcDNA3.1/GS) and used as a template to isolate the cDNA encoding human serum albumin (HSA). The HSA cDNA was prepared using PCR wherein the DNA encoding the leader sequence as well as the six amino acid 20 pro-peptide was removed from the 5' end. In addition, stop codons were added directly at the 3' end of the HSA coding sequence. Finally, restriction enzyme sites were engineered at the 5' and 3' end to facilitate cloning. The HSA DNA sequence present in the original vector purchased from
- 25 Invitrogen contained a single base change in the 3' region of the gene (position 667) compared to the native human sequence. This change would result in a codon for Asn instead of Asp. Thus, using the strand overlapping PCR mutagenesis method discussed above, the codon was changed to
- 30 code for Asp at this position. The resulting HSA encoding DNA was cloned into the *NheI* and *HindIII* sites of pJB02 to create pJB02-HSA (Figure 6).

The IgK leader sequence fused to the Val<sup>\*</sup>-GLP-1(7-37) sequence was generated as discussed in Example 1a. This DNA

was ligated into the *NheI* and *FspI* sites of pJB02-HSA to create pJB02- Val -GLP-1-HSA.

Example 1c Construction of DNA encoding Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)linker-HSA:

5

10

The vector pJB02-HSA was prepared as discussed in Example 1b. DNA encoding the linker sequence  $[GGGGS]_3$  was ligated in frame to the 5' end of the HSA encoding DNA to create pJB02-linker-HSA (Figure 7). DNA encoding the IgK leader sequence and fused to the Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37) sequence and the 5' part of the linker sequence was generated as discussed in Example 1a. This DNA was ligated into the *NheI* and *BspEI* sites of pJB02 to create pJB02- Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-linker-HSA.

#### 15

20

Example 1d Construction of DNA encoding Exendin-4-Fc: The plasmid pJB02/Fc was prepared as described in Example 1a. DNA encoding the IgK signal sequence fused to Exending-4 was generated by *in vitro* hybridization of the following overlapping and complementary oligonucleotides:

- 5' CTAGCCACCATGGAGACAGACACACTCCTGCTATGGGTACTGCTGCTCTG GGTTCCAGGTTCCACCGGTCAC - 3' [SEQ ID NO:16]
- 25 5' GGAGAGGGAACCTTCACCAGCGACCTGAGCAAGCAGATGGAGGAGGAGGAGGCCGT GAGACTG - 3' [SEQ ID NO:17]
  - 5' TTCATCGAGTGGCTGAAGAACGGAGGACCAAGCAGCGGAGCCCCTCCTCCT AGC - 3' [SEQ ID NO:18]

30

- 5' CTCCTCCTCCATCTGCTTGCTCAGGTCGCTGGTGAAGGTTCCCTCTCCGTGA CCGGTG - 3' [SEQ ID NO:20]

HSA.

- 68 -

5' - GCTAGGAGGAGGGGCTCCGCTGCTTGGTCCTCCGTTCTTCAGCCACTCGAT GAACAGTCTCACGGC - 3' [SEQ ID NO:21]

The hybridization reaction was carried out as described 5 in Example 1a. The hybridized product was ligated to the pJB02 vector which had been digested with *NheI* and *Eco47III* as described in Example 1a to create pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc.

Example 1e Construction of DNA encoding Exendin-4-HSA:

10 The plasmid pJB02-HSA was prepared as described in Example 1b. DNA encoding the Igk signal sequence fused to Exending-4 was generated by *in vitro* hybridization of the same overlapping and complementary oligonucleotides described in Example 1d. Hybridization reactions were also 15 carried out as described above. DNA was cloned into unique *NheI* and *FspI* sites in pJB02-HSA to create pJB02-Exendin-4-

Example 1f Construction of DNA encoding Exendin-4-linker-

The plasmid pJB02-linker-HSA was constructed as described in Example 1c. DNA encoding the IgK signal sequence fused to Exendin-4 and the 5' part of the linker sequence was generated as in Example 1d. This DNA was

25 cloned into unique NheI and BspEI sites in pJB02-linker-HSA to create pJB02-Exendin-4-linker-HSA.

Example 1g Construction of DNA encoding Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1/C-Ex-Fc:

30 described in Example 1d. The Exendin-4 encoding DNA was excised from the vector with AgeI and Eco47III. The Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1/C-Ex encoding DNA was generated by *in vitro* hybridization of the following overlapping and complementary oligonucleotides:

The plasmid pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc was prepared as

5' -CCGGTCACGTGGAGGGCACCTTCACCTCCGACGTGTCCTCCTATCTGGA GGGCCAGGCCGCCA - 3' [SEQ ID N0:22]

5' - AGGAATTCATCGCCTGGCTGGTGAAGGGCCGGGGCAGCAGCGG AGCCCCTCCTCCTAGC - 3' [SEQ ID NO:23]

### 5' - CTCCAGATAGGAGGACACGTCGGAGGTGAAGGTGCCCTCCAC GTGA - 3' [SEQ ID NO:24]

The hybridization reaction was carried out as described in Example 1a. The hybridized product was ligated in place 15 of Exendin-4 in the pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc expression vector to create pJB02-Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1/C-Ex-Fc.

Example 1h Construction of DNA encoding Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1-Fc: The plasmid pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc was prepared as described in Example 1d. The Exendin-4 encoding DNA was excised from the vector with AgeI and Eco47III. The Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1 encoding DNA was generated by *in vitro* hybridization of the following overlapping and complementary oligonucleotides:

25

5

5' -CCGGTCACGTGGAGGGCACCTTCACCTCCGACGTGTCCTCCTATCTCGA GGAGCAGGCCGCCA - 3' [SEQ ID N0:26]

5' - AGGAGTTCATCGCCTGGCTGGTGAAGGGCCGGGGC - 3' [SEQ ID NO:27] 30

5' - GCCCCGGCCCTTCACCAGCCAGGCGATGAACTCCTTGGCGGCC TGCTC - 3' [SEQ ID NO:28]

5' - CTCGAGATAGGAGGACACGTCGGAGGTGAAGGTGCCCT

CCACGTGA - 3' [SEQ ID NO:29]

PCT/US01/43165

- 70 -

The hybridization reaction was carried out as described in Example 1a. The hybridized product was ligated in place of Exendin-4 in the pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc expression vector to 5 create pJB02-Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1-Fc.

Example 1i Construction of DNA encoding Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>GLP-1/C-Ex-Fc:

The plasmid pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc was prepared as 10 described in Example 1d. The Exendin-4 encoding DNA was excised from the vector with AgeI and Eco47III. The Va1<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>GLP-1/C-Ex encoding DNA was generated by *in vitro* hybridization of the following overlapping and complementary oligonucleotides:

15

5' - CCGGTCACGTGGAGGGCACCTTCACCTCCGACGTGTCCTCCTATCTCGA GGAGCAGGCCGCCA - 3' [SEQ ID NO:30]

5' - AGGAATTCATCGCCTGGCTGGTGAAGGGCCCGGGGCAGCAGCGGA 20 GCCCCTCCTCCTAGC - 3' [SEQ ID NO:31]

5' - CTCGAGATAGGAGGACACGTCGGAGGTGAAGGTGCCC TCCACGTGA - 3' [SEQ ID NO:32]

The hybridization reaction was carried out as described in Example 1a. The hybridized product was ligated in place 30 of Exendin-4 in the pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc expression vector to create pJB02-Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1/C-Ex-Fc.

Example 1j Construction of DNA encoding Gly<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Fc: The plasmid pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc was prepared as 35 described in Example 1d. The Exendin-4 encoding DNA was excised from the vector with AgeI and Eco47III. The Gly<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1 encoding DNA was generated by *in vitro* hybridization of the following overlapping and complementary oligonucleotides:

5

### 5' - CCGGTCACGGCGAGGGCACCTTCACTAGTGACGTGTCCTCCTATCTGGA GGGCCAGGCCGCCA - 3' [SEQ ID N0:34]

5' - AGGAGTTCATCGCCTGGCTGGAGGGCCGGGGC - 3' [SEQ ID NO:35]

10

5' - CTCCAGATAGGAGGACACGTCACTAGTGAAGGTGCCCTC GCCGTGA - 3' [SEQ ID NO:36]

5' - GCCCCGGCCCTTCACCAGCCAGGCGATGAACTCCTTGGCGGC 15 CTGGCC - 3' [SEQ ID NO:37]

The hybridization reaction was carried out as described in Example 1a. The hybridized product was ligated in place of Exendin-4 in the pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc expression vector to 20 create pJB02-Gly<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Fc.

<u>Example 2: Expression of heterologous fusion proteins</u>
Expression of the fusion proteins encoded by the DNA constructs of Example 1 was carried out by transiently
transfecting HEK 293EBNA cells (both adherent and suspension). Cells were counted and seeded 24 hours prior to transfection. The transfection cocktail was prepared by mixing FuGene<sup>TM</sup>6 transfection reagent (Roche Molecular Biochemicals, catalog # 1814443) with OptiMEM (Gibco/BRL)
and incubating at room temperature for 5 min at which point DNA was added and the cocktail was incubated for an

additional 15 min. Immediately before transfection, fresh growth media was added to the plate. Tables 1 and 2 provide further transfection details.

Table 1: Reagents used in transient transfections of 293EBNA cells.

Tissue culture vessel	Number of cells seeded	DNA (µg)	FuGene (µl)	OptiMEM media (m1)	Vol. of growth medium (ml)
35 mm	5 X 10 <sup>5</sup>	1.5	9	0.102	2
100 mm	2 X 10 <sup>6</sup>	12	73	0.820	10
700 cm <sup>2</sup> (RB)	2 X 10 <sup>7</sup>	65	400	4.0	100

5 Table 2: Media composition

Growth and transfection medium	Harvesting medium
DMEM F12 3:1	Hybritech base
5 % FBS	1 mM Ca <sup>2+</sup>
20 mM HEPES	20 mM HEPES
2 mM L-glutamine	1 µg/ml Nuselin (human insulin)
50 µg/ml geneticin (G418 NEO)	1 μg/ml human transferrin
50 µg/ml tobromycin	50 µg/ml tobromycin

For small-scale transfections (35mm - 10mm vessels), cells were rinsed with PBS and switched to harvesting media

- 10 24 hours post- transfection and media was collected and replaced every 24 hours for several days. In the case of large-scale transfections (700 cm<sup>2</sup> roller bottles), the roller bottles were rinsed with PBS 48 hours posttransfection and changed to harvesting media. Media was
- 15 collected and changed every 24 hours for at least 10 consecutive days. Routinely, only 10 harvests were used for subsequent protein purification.

5

10

- 73 -

Example 3: Purification of heterologous fusion proteins Example 3a purification of Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Fc

Approximately 4.5 liters of conditioned medium (fusion protein expression level approximately 20  $\mu$ g/ml) from largescale transfections was filtered using a CUNO filter system and concentrated to 250 ml using a ProFlux tangential flow filtration system with a 10 K filter membrane. Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Fc was captured with a 5 ml HiTrap protein A column in 1x PBS, pH 7.4 at a flow rate of 2 ml/min and eluted with 50 mM citric acid pH 3.3. Fractions (1 ml) were collected in tubes containing 4 ml 1x PBS and 100 $\mu$ l 1 M Tris pH 8.

Fractions containing the fusion protein, as determined by SDS-PAGE and reverse phase-HPLC on Zorbax C8, were pooled and applied to a Superdex 75 60/60 column in 1x PBS pH 7.4

- 15 at a flow rate of 10 ml/min. Positive fractions (20 mls/tube) were collected and pooled. Pooled fractions were then subjected to C4 Reverse Phase Chromatography in 0.1 %TFA water at a flow rate of 3 ml/min. Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Fc was eluted using a gradient from 5% B (0.1% TFA in acetonitrile)
- 20 to 100% B in 70 min. Eluant fractions (3 mls/tube) were collected. Acetonitrile was removed by vacuum drying and 1 ml of H<sub>2</sub>O was added. The purified sample (approximately 32 mls) was dialyzed twice against 4 liters of 1x PBS pH7.4.

The dialyzed sample was then filtered using a MILLEX-GV 25 0.22 um Filter Unit and concentration was determined using absorption at 280 nm.

Example 3b purification of Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-HSA or Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Linker-HSA

30

Approximately 6.5 liters of conditioned medium (fusion protein expression level approximately  $10\mu$ g/ml) was filtered using a CUNO filter system and concentrated to 380 mls using a ProFlux tangential flow filtration system with a 10 K filter membrane.

- 74 -

The fusion protein was captured using a 50 ml Fast Flow Q column (Pharmacia) in 20 mM Tris pH 7.4 at a flow rate of 5ml/min. Protein was eluted using a gradient: from 0% to 50% 20mM Tris pH 7.4, 1M NaCl in 10 CV, then to 100%B in 2 CV. 5 Fractions containing the fusion protein were pooled and subjected to C4 Reverse Phase Chromatography in 0.1% TFA water at a flow rate of 5 ml/min. The fusion protein was eluted using a gradient from 20% B (0.1% TFA in acetonitrile) to 90% B in 120min. Fractions (3.5 ml/tube) were collected. Acetonitrile was removed by vacuum drying. 10 Approximately 9 mls of pooled sample was diluted with 1x PBS pH 7.4 to 40ml and dialyzed against 4 liters of 1x PBS pH 7.4 overnight. The sample was filtered and concentration was determined by absorption at 280nm. 15 Example 3c purification of Exendin-4-Fc: Approximately 4 liters of conditioned medium (fusion

protein expression level approximately 8 μg/ml) was filtered using a CUNO filter system and concentrated to 250 mls using 20 a ProFlux tangential flow filtration system with a 30K

filter membrane.

Exendin-4-Fc was captured with a 5 ml HiTrap protein A column in 1x PBS, pH 7.4 at a flow rate of 2 ml/min and eluted with 50 mM citric acid pH 3.3. Fractions containing

- 25 the fusion protein were pooled, filtered, and dialyzed against 4 liters of 1 x PBS over night. The dialyzed sample was then applied to a Superdex 75 60/60 column in 1x PBS pH7.4, 0.5M NaCl at a flow rate of 10 ml/min. Fractions (20 ml/tube) containing the fusion protein were collected,
- 30 pooled, and concentrated to about 1 mg/ml. Concentrated samples were then filtered using a MILLEX-GV 0.22 um Filter Unit.

Example 3d purification of Exendin-4-HSA and Exendin-4linker-HSA:

Approximately 1.1 liters of conditioned medium (fusion 5 protein expression level approximately  $6\mu g/ml$ ) was filtered using a CUNO filter system and concentrated to 175 mls using a ProFlux tangential flow filtration system with a 30K filter membrane.

The fusion protein was captured using a 5 ml HiTrap Q-10 sepharose column (Pharmacia) in 20 mM Tris pH 7.4 at a flow rate of 2 ml/min. Protein was eluted using a gradient from 0% to 50% 20mM Tris pH 7.4, 1M NaCl in 12 CV and then to 100%B in 4 CV.

Fractions containing the fusion protein were pooled and 15 subjected to C4 Reverse Phase Chromatography in 0.1% TFA water at a flow rate of 5 ml/min. The fusion protein was eluted using a gradient from 10% B (0.1% TFA in acetonitrile) to 100% B in 70 min. Fractions (10 ml/tube) containing the fusion protein were collected. Acetonitrile 20 was removed using a vacuum dryer.

Approximately 8 mls of pooled sample was dialyzed against 4 liters of 1x PBS pH 7.4 overnight. The sample was filtered and concentration was determined by absorption at 280nm. The dialyzed sample was then applied to a Superdex

25 200 26/60 column in 1x PBS pH 7.4, 0.5 M NaCl at a flow rate of 2 ml/min. Fractions (3 ml/tube) containing the fusion protein were collected, pooled, concentrated, and filtered.

Example 4: Characterization of fusion proteins by SDS PAGE: 30 SDS-PAGE followed by immunoblotting was used to analyze both purified fusion protein as well as conditioned medium from cells transfected with various fusion protein expression vectors. SDS-PAGE was performed on a Novex Powerease 500 system using Novex 16% Tris-Glycine Precast

35 gels (EC6498), running buffer (10x, LC2675) and sample

25

30

- 76 -

buffer (L2676). Samples were reduced with 50 mM DTT and heated 3-5 min at  $95^{\circ}$ C prior to loading.

After running the SDS-PAGE gel, water and transfer buffer (1X Tris-Glycine Seprabuff (Owl Scientific Cat. No. 5 ER26-S) with 20% methanol) were used to rinse SDS from the gels. A Novex transfer apparatus was used with PVDF (BioRad, Cat. No. 162-0174) and nitrocellulose membranes (BioRad, Cat. No. 1703965 or 1703932). Transfer was carried out at room temperature for 90 min at 30-35 V. Membranes were

- 10 blocked in 1X PBS with 0.1% Tween-20 (Sigma, Cat. No. P-7949) and 5% Milk (BioRad, Cat. No. 170-6404) for 1-12 hours at 4°C. Antibodies are diluted into 1X PBS +5% Milk and the blots are incubated in these solutions for 1-2 h at 4°C. Between incubations, the blots are washed four times for 5
- 15 min each with 1X PBS and 0.2% Tween-20 at room temperature. PBS was made from either GIBCO 10X PBS (Cat No. 70011), to give a final composition of 1 mM monobasic potassium phosphate, 3 mM dibasic sodium phosphate, 153 mM sodium chloride, pH 7.4, or PBS pouches from Sigma (Cat. No. 1000-
- 20 3), to give 120 mM NaCl, 2.7 mM KCl and 10 mM phosphate, pH 7.4 at 25°C.

The primary antibodies were either a polycolonal goat anti-IgG1 or rabbit anti-HSA. The secondary antibody was either an anti-goat IgG HRP or an anti-rabbit IgG HRP. The secondary antibody was diluted 1:5000. An ECL system (Amersham Pharmacia Biotech, Cat. No. RN2108 and Cat. No. RPN1674H) was used for developing blots.

Figure 3A compares purified Fc protein to conditioned media from pJB02-Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Fc and pJB02-Exendin-4-Fc transfected cells. The decrease in mobility is consistent with the increased size due to the GLP-1 portion of the fusion protein. Figure 3B similarly compares purified HSA with conditioned media from cells transfected with pJB02-

Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-2-HSA, pJB02- Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Linker-HSA, pJB02-Exendin-

- 77 -

4-HSA, or pJB02-Exendin-4-Linker-HSA. Figure 4 identifies purified fusion protein preparations.

## Example 5: Characterization of fusion proteins using mass spectrometry:

All experiments were performed on a Micromass TofSpec-2E mass spectrometer equipped with Time Lag Focusing electronics, a Reflectron (used in analysis of the 0-8000 Da peptide range), a Linear detector (used during high mass / good signal analysis), and Post Acceleration Detector (or P.A.D., used for high mass / extremely low signal analysis) The effective path length of the instrument in Linear mode is 1.2 meters, in Reflectron mode it is 2.3 meters. Two dual micro-channel plate detectors are fitted for linear and reflectron mode detection. The laser used is a Laser Science Inc. VSL-337i nitrogen laser operating at 337 nm at

5 laser shots per second. All data were acquired using a 2 GHz, 8 bit internal digitizer and up to 50 laser shots were averaged per spectrum.

20

25

The instrument was operated in linear mode for the analysis of the GLP-1 fusion proteins in question. The linear detector is a device that detects ions that travel down the flight tube of the MALDI-ToF-MS instrument. It measures the ion abundance over time and sends a signal to the digitizer for conversion. The digitizer is an analogto-digital converter that allows the signal from the mass

spectrometer to be transferred to the computer, where it is reconstructed into a usable m/z spectrum.

A recrystallized saturated sinapinic acid solution (diluted in 50/50 Acn / H<sub>2</sub>O and 0.1% TFA) was utilized as the ionization matrix. Sinapinic acid is a proper matrix for proteins above 10 kDa. Mass appropriate reference proteins were used for internal and external calibration files in order to obtain accurate mass determinations for the samples 35 analyzed. Samples were all analyzed using a 1:2 sample to

10

15

## - 78 -

matrix dilution. The instrument was initially set up under the following linear detector conditions:

5

Source Voltage: 20.0 keVPulse Voltage: 3.0 keVExtraction Voltage: 20.0 keVLaser Coarse: 50Focus Voltage: 16.0 keVLaser Fine: 50Linear detector: 3.7 keVP.A.D.: (off line)

10

These settings were modified (as needed) to give the best signal/noise ratio and highest resolution. Table 3 provides a characterization of different GLP-1 fusion proteins.

15	Table 3		·····
	Fusion Protein	Expected Mass	Mass determined
		(KDa)	by Mass Spec
			(kDa)
	Val <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-IgG1	59.08	61.94
•	Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1-IgG1	59.23	63.61
	Gly <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-IgG1	59.00	62.93
	Val <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-CEx-IgG1	60.45	65.1-65.6
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1-CEx-IgG1	60.69	65.86
	Exendin-4-IgG1	60.69	65.86
	Val <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-Linker-HSA	70.70	69.89, 70.74
	Exendin-4-HSA	70.56	70.62
	Exendin-4-Linker-HSA	71.56	71.62

CEx refers to a C-terminal extension and comprises the sequence of Ser-Ser-Gly-Ala-Pro-Pro-Pro-Ser. Linker is Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser-Gly- Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser.

5

- 79 -

Example 6: Activity of heterologous fusion proteins: The ability of the fusion proteins of the present invention to activate the GLP-1 receptor was assessed using in vitro assays such as those described in EP 619,322 to Gelfand, *et al.*, and U.S. Patent No. 5,120,712, respectively. The activity of these compounds relative to the activity of Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37)OH is reported in Table 4. Figure 8 represents *in vitro* dose response curves for Val<sup>8</sup>-

GLP-1 and Exendin-4 fusion proteins. In addition, Table 5a and 5b provide the *in vitro* activity of a large group of GLP-1 analogs that can be fused to an Fc or an albumin protein to make biologically active fusion proteins. These activities are compared to GLP-1(7-37)OH.

Fusion Protein	<i>In Vitro</i> Activity (% of Val <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1)
Val <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-IgG1	1
Exendin-4-IgG1	240
Val <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-Linker-HSA	0.2
Exendin-4-HSA	20
Exendin-4-Linker-HSA	90
Exendin-4	500
Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1-IgG1	3.7
Gly <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-IgG1	3.3
Val <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-CEx-IgG1	3.3
Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1-CEx-IgG1	29
Gly <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1-C2-IgG1	75
Gly <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1	150
Exendin-4-C2-IgG1	250
Exendin-4-Linker-IgG1	330
Gly <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1-CEx-Linker-HSA	<u>4</u> '-
Gly <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG4	. 80

15 Table 4: In vitro activity of GLP-1 fusion proteins

- 80 -

CEx refers to a C-terminal extension and comprises the sequence of Ser-Ser-Gly-Ala-Pro-Pro-Pro-Ser. Linker is Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser-Gly- Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser

5 C2 is Ser-Ser-Gly-Ala-Ser-Ser-Gly-Ala.

The amino acid sequences of the fusion proteins described in Tables 3 and 4 are represented in SED ID NO: 13 to SEQ ID NO: 31.

Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Human serum albumin amino acid sequence is

10 represented by SEQ ID NO: 13.

1HVEGTFTSDVSSYLEGQAAKEFIAWLVKGRGDAHKSEVAHFKDLGEENFKALVLIAFAQ61JLQQCPFEDHVKLVNEVTEFAKTCVADESAENCDKSLHTLFGDKLCTVATLRETYGEMAD121CCAKQEPERNECFLQHKDDNPNLPRLVRPVDVMCTAFHDNEETFLKKYLYEIARRHPYF181YAPELLFFAKRYKAAFTECCQAADKAACLLPKLDELRDEGKASSAKQRLKCASLQKFGER195414AFKAWAVARLSQRFPKAEFAEVSKLVTDLTKVHTECCHGDLLECADDRADLAKYICENQD301SISSKLKECCEKPLLEKSHCIAEVENDEMADLPSLAADFVESKDVCKNYAEAKDVFLGM361FLYEYARRHPDYSVVLLLRLAKTYETTLEKCCAAADPHECYAKVFDEFKPLVEEPQNLIK481EDYLSVVLNLCVLHEKTPVSDRVTKCCTESLVNRRPCFSALEVDETYDKEFNAETFTF20541HADICTLSEKERQIKKQTALVELVKHKPATKEQLKAVMDFAAFVEKCKADDKETCFA

601 EEGKKLVAAS QAALGL [SEQ ID NO: 13]

Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Linker-Human serum albumin amino acid sequence is represented by SEQ ID NO: 14.

1 HVEGTFTSDV SSYLEGQAAK EFIAWLVKGR GGGGGSGGGG SGGGGSDAHK SEVAHRFKDL
61 GEENFKALVL IAFAQYLQQC PFEDHVKLVN EVTEFAKTCV ADESAENCDK SLHTLFGDKL
<u>121 CTVATLRETY GEMADCCAKQ EPERNECFLQ HKDDNPNLPR LVRPEVDVMC TAFHDNEETF</u>
<u>181 LKKYLYEIAR RHPYFYAPEL LFFAKRYKAA FTECCQAADK AACLLPKLDE LRDEGKASSA</u>
241 KQRLKCASLQ KFGERAFKAW AVARLSQRFP KAEFAEVSKL VTDLTKVHTE CCHGDLLECA
301 DDRADLAKYI CENQDSISSK LKECCEKPLL EKSHCIAEVE NDEMPADLPS LAADFVESKD
361 VCKNYAEAKD VFLGMFLYEY ARRHPDYSVV LLLRLAKTYE TTLEKCCAAA DPHECYAKVF
421 DEFKPLVEEP QNLIKQNCEL FEQLGEYKFQ NALLVRYTKK VPQVSTPTLV EVSRNLGKVG
481 SKCCKHPEAK RMPCAEDYLS VVLNQLCVLH EKTPVSDRVT KCCTESLVNR RPCFSALEVD
541 ETYVPKEFNA ETFTFHADIC TLSEKERQIK KQTALVELVK HKPKATKEQL KAVMDDFAAF
35 601 VEKCCKADDK ETCFAEEGKK LVAASQAALG L [SEQ ID NO: 14]

30

Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1-CEx-Linker-Human serum albumin amino acid sequence is represented by SEQ ID NO: 15.

1HGEGTFTSDVSSYLEEQAAKEFIAWLVKGRGSSGAPPPSGGGGGSGGGGSGGGGSGGGGSGGGGSDAHKS61EVAHRFKDLGEENFKALVLIAFAQYLQQCPFEDHVKLVNEVTEFAKTCVADESAENCDKS5121LHTLFGDKLCTVATLRETYGEMADCCAKQEPERNECFLQHKDDNPNLPRLVRPEVDVMCT181AFHDNEETFLKKYLYEIARRHPYFYAPELLFFAKRYKAAFTECCQAADKAACLLPKLDEL241RDEGKASSAKQRLKCASLQKFGERAFKAWAVARLSQRFPKAEFAEVSKLVTDLTKVHTEC301CHGDLLECADDRADLAKYICENQDSISSKLKECCEKPILEKSHCIAEVENDEMPADLPSL361AADFVESKDVCKNYAEAKDVFLGMFLYEYARRHPDYSVULLLRLAKTYETTLEKCCAAAD10421PHECYAKVFDEFKPLVEEPQNLIKQNCELFEQLGEYKFQNALLVRYTKKVPQVSTPTLVE481VSRNLGKVGSKCCKHPEAKRMPCAEDYLSVVLNQLCVLHEKTPVSDRVTKCCTESLVNRR541PCFSALEVDETYVPKEFNAETFTFHADICTLSEKERQIKKQTALVELVKHKPKATKEQLK601AVMDDFAAFVEKCCKADDKETCFAEEGKKLVAASQAALGL[SEQ ID NO: 15]

15 Exendin-4-Human serum albumin amino acid sequence is represented by SEQ ID NO: 16.

1HGEGTFTSDLSKQMEEEAVRLFIEWLKNGGPSSGAPPPSDAHKSEVAHRFKDLGEENFKA61LVLIAFAQYLQQCPFEDHVKLVNEVTEFAKTCVADESAENCDKSLHTLFGDKLCTVATLR121ETYGEMADCCAKQEPERNECFLQHKDDNPNLPRLVRPEVDVMCTAFHDNEETFLKKYLYE20181IARRHPYFYAPELLFFAKRYKAAFTECCQAADKAACLLPKLDELRDEGKASSAKQRLKCA241SLQKFGERAFKAWAVARLSQRFPKAEFAEVSKLVTDLTKVHTECCHGDLLECADDRADLA301KYICENQDSISSKLKECCEKPLLEKSHCIAEVENDEMPADLPSLAADFVESKDVCKNYAE361AKDVFLGMFLYEYARRHPDYSVVLLLRLAKTYETTLEKCCAAADPHECYAKVFDEFKPLV421EEPQNLIKQNCELFEQLGEYKFQNALLVRYTKKVPQVSTPTLVEVSRNLGKVGSKCCKHP25481EAKRMPCAEDYLSVVLNQLCVLHEKTPVSDRVTKCCTESLVNRRPCFSALEVDETYVPKE541FNAETFTFHADICTLSEKERQIKKQTALVELVKHKPKATKEQLKAVMDDFAAFVEKCCKA601DDKETCFAEEGKKLVAASQAALGL[SEQ ID NO: 16]I

Exendin-4-Linker-Human serum albumin amino acid sequence is represented by SEQ ID NO: 17.

1HGEGTFTSDLSKQMEEEAVRLFIEWLKNGGPSSGAPPPSGGGGGSGGGGSGGGGSGGGGS61EVAHRFKDGEENFKALVLIAFAQYLQQCPFEDHVKLVNEVTEFAKTCVADESAENCDKS121LHTLFGDKLCTVATLRETGEMADCCAKQEPERNECFLQHKDDNPNLPRLVRPEVDVMCT181AFHDNEETFLKKYLYEIARRHPYFYAPELLFFAKRYKAAFTECCQAADKAACLLPKLDEL351241RDEGKASSAKQRLKCASLQKFGERAFKAWAVARLSQRFPKAEFAEVSKLVTDLTKVHTEC361AADFVESKDVCKNYAEAKDVFLGMFLYEYARRHPDYSVLLLRLAKTYETTLEKCCAAAD421PHECYAKVFDEFKPLVEEPQNLIKQNCELFEQLGEYKFQNALLVRYTKKVPQVSTPLVE

- 82 -

481 VSRNLGKVGS KCCKHPEAKR MPCAEDYLSV VLNQLCVLHE KTPVSDRVTK CCTESLVNRR 541 PCFSALEVDE TYVPKEFNAE TFTFHADICT LSEKERQIKK QTALVELVKH KPKATKEQLK 601 AVMDDFAAFV EKCCKADDKE TCFAEEGKKL VAASQAALGL [SEQ ID NO: 17]

5 Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-IgG1 amino acid sequences represented by SEQ ID

NO: 18.

1 HVEGTFTSDV SSYLEGQAAK EFIAWLVKGR GAEPKSCDKT HTCPPCPAPE LLGGPSVFLF 61 PPKPKDTLMI SRTPEVTCVV VDVSHEDPEV KFNWYVDGVE VHNAKTKPRE EQYNSTYRVV 121 SVLTVLHQDW LNGKEYKCKV SNKALPAPIE KTISKAKGQP REPQVYTLPP SREEMTKNQV 181 SLTCLVKGFY PSDIAVEWES NGQPENNYKT TPPVLDSDGS FFLYSKLTVD KSRWQQGNVF 241 SCSVMHEALH NHYTQKSLSL SPGK [SEQ ID NO: 18]

Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Cex-IgG1 amino acid sequence is represented by SEQ ID NO: 19.

- 1 HVEGTFTSDV SSYLEGQAAK EFIAWLVKGR GSSGAPPPSA EPKSCDKTHT CPPCPAPELL
  61 GGPSVFLFPP KPKDTLMISR TPEVTCVVVD VSHEDPEVKF NWYVDGVEVH NAKTKPREEQ
  121 YNSTYRVVSV LTVLHQDWLN GKEYKCKVSN KALPAPIEKT ISKAKGQPRE PQVYTLPPSR
  181 EEMTKNQVSL TCLVKGFYPS DIAVEWESNG QPENNYKTTP PVLDSDGSFF LYSKLTVDKS
  241 RWQQGNVFSC SVMHEALHNH YTQKSLSLSP GK [SEQ ID NO: 19]
- 20

35

10

Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>GLP-1-IgG1 amino acid sequence is represented by SEO ID NO: 20.

1 HVEGTFTSDV SSYLEEQAAK EFIAWLVKGR GAEPKSCDKT HTCPPCPAPE LLGGPSVFLF
 61 PPKPKDTLMI SRTPEVTCVV VDVSHEDPEV KFNWYVDGVE VHNAKTKPRE EQYNSTYRVV
 25 121 SVLTVLHQDW LNGKEYKCKV SNKALPAPIE KTISKAKGQP REPQVYTLPP SREEMTKNQV
 181 SLTCLVKGFY PSDIAVEWES NGQPENNYKT TPPVLDSDGS FFLYSKLTVD KSRWQQGNVF
 241 SCSVMHEALH NHYTQKSLSL SPGK [SEQ ID NO: 20]

Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>GLP-1-CEx-IgG1 amino acid sequence is represented 30 by SEQ ID NO: 21.

HVEGTFTSDV SSYLEEQAAK EFIAWLVKGR GSSGAPPPSA EPKSCDKTHT CPPCPAPELL
 GGPSVFLFPP KPKDTLMISR TPEVTCVVVD VSHEDPEVKF NWYVDGVEVH NAKTKPREEQ
 YNSTYRVVSV LTVLHQDWLN GKEYKCKVSN KALPAPIEKT ISKAKGQPRE PQVYTLPPSR
 EEMTKNQVSL TCLVKGFYPS-DIAVEWESNG QPENNYKTTP PVLDSDGSFF LYSKLTVDKS
 RWQQGNVFSC SVMHEALHNH YTQKSLSLSP GK [SEQ ID NO: 21]

Gly -Glu GLP-1-C2-IgG1 amino acid sequence is represented by SEQ ID NO: 22.

1 HGEGTFTSDV SSYLEEQAAK EFIAWLVKGR GSSGASSGAA EPKSCDKTHT CPPCPAPELL

61 GGPSVFLFPP KPKDTLMISR TPEVTCVVVD VSHEDPEVKF NWYVDGVEVH NAKTKPREEQ 121 YNSTYRVVSV LTVLHQDWLN GKEYKCKVSN KALPAPIEKT ISKAKGQPRE PQVYTLPPSR

5 181 EEMTKNQVSL TCLVKGFYPS DIAVEWESNG QPENNYKTTP PVLDSDGSFF LYSKLTVDKS

Glv<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1 amino acid sequence is

Glv<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG4 amino acid sequence is

1 HGEGTFTSDV SSYLEEQAAK EFIAWLVKGR GSSGAPPPSG GGGSGGGGSG GGGSAESKYG 61 PPCPSCPAPE FLGGPSVFLF PPKPKDTLMI SRTPEVTCVV VDVSQEDPEV QFNWYVDGVE

121 VHNAKTKPRE EQFNSTYRVV SVLTVLHQDW LNGKEYKCKV SNKGLPSSIE KTISKAKGQP 181 REPOVYTLPP SQEEMTKNQV SLTCLVKGFY PSDIAVEWES NGQPENNYKT TPPVLDSDGS 241 FFLYSRLTVD KSRWQEGNVF SCSVMHEALH NHYTQKSLSL SLGK [SEQ ID NO: 24]

Glv<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>GLP-1-CEx-2Linker-IgG1 amino acid sequence is

1 HGEGTFTSDV SSYLEEQAAK EFIAWLVKGR GSSGAPPPSG GGGSGGGGGG GGGSGGGGGG 61 GGGSGGGGSA EPKSCDKTHT CPPCPAPELL GGPSVFLFPP KPKDTLMISR TPEVTCVVVD 121 VSHEDPEVKF NWYVDGVEVH NAKTKPREEQ YNSTYRVVSV LTVLHQDWLN GKEYKCKVSN 181 KALPAPIEKT ISKAKGOPRE POVYTLPPSR EEMTKNOVSL TCLVKGFYPS DIAVEWESNG

241 QPENNYKTTP PVLDSDGSFF LYSKLTVDKS RWQQGNVFSC SVMHEALHNH YTQKSLSLSP

Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>GLP-1-2Linker-IgG1 amino acid sequence is

1 HGEGTFTSDV SSYLEEQAAK EFIAWLVKGR GSSGAPPPSG GGGSGGGGGG GGGSAEPKSC 61 DKTHTCPPCP APELLGGPSV FLFPPKPKDT LMISRTPEVT CVVVDVSHED PEVKFNWYVD 121 GVEVHNAKTK PREEQYNSTY RVVSVLTVLH QDWLNGKEYK CKVSNKALPA PIEKTISKAK 181 GQPREPQVYT LPPSREEMTK NQVSLTCLVK GFYPSDIAVE WESNGQPENN YKTTPPVLDS 241 DGSFFLYSKL TVDKSRWQQG NVFSCSVMHE ALHNHYTQKS LSLSPGK [SEQ ID NO: 23]

241 RWQQGNVFSC SVMHEALHNH YTQKSLSLSP GK [SEQ ID NO: 22]

represented by SEQ ID NO: 23.

represented by SEQ ID NO: 24.

represented by SEQ ID NO: 25.

301 GK [SEQ ID NO: 25]

35 represented by SEQ ID NO: 26.

10

15

20

25

PCT/US01/43165

1 HGEGTFTSDV SSYLEEQAAK EFIAWLVKGR GGGGGSGGGG SGGGGSGGGG SGGGGSGGGG 61 SAEPKSCDKT HTCPPCPAPE LLGGPSVFLF PPKPKDTLMI SRTPEVTCVV VDVSHEDPEV 121 KFNWYVDGVE VHNAKTKPRE EQYNSTYRVV SVLTVLHQDW LNGKEYKCKV SNKALPAPIE 181 KTISKAKGQP REPQVYTLPP SREEMTKNQV SLTCLVKGFY PSDIAVEWES NGQPENNYKT 241 TPPVLDSDGS FFLYSKLTVD KSRWQQGNVF SCSVMHEALH NHYTQKSLSL SPGK [SEQ ID NO: 26]

Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>GLP-1-2CEx-IgG1 amino acid sequence is represented by SEQ ID NO: 27.

1 HGEGTFTSDV SSYLEEQAAK EFIAWLVKGR GSSGAPPPSS SGAPPPSAEP KSCDKTHTCP 61 PCPAPELLGG PSVFLFPPKP KDTLMISRTP EVTCVVVDVS HEDPEVKFNW YVDGVEVHNA 121 KTKPREEQYN STYRVVSVLT VLHQDWLNGK EYKCKVSNKA LPAPIEKTIS KAKGQPREPQ 181 VYTLPPSREE MTKNQVSLTC LVKGFYPSDI AVEWESNGQP ENNYKTTPPV LDSDGSFFLY 241 SKLTVDKSRW QQGNVFSCSV MHEALHNHYT QKSLSLSPGK [SEQ ID NO: 27]

15

10

5

Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-Val<sup>25</sup>-Ile<sup>33</sup>GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1 amino acid

sequence is represented by SEQ ID NO: 28.

HGEGTFTSDV SSYLEEQAVK EFIAWLIKGR GSSGAPPPSG GGGSGGGGGG GGGSAEPKSC
 DKTHTCPPCP APELLGGPSV FLFPPKPKDT LMISRTPEVT CVVVDVSHED PEVKFNWYVD
 GVEVHNAKTK PREEQYNSTY RVVSVLTVLH QDWLNGKEYK CKVSNKALPA PIEKTISKAK
 GQPREPQVYT LPPSREEMTK NQVSLTCLVK GFYPSDIAVE WESNGQPENN YKTTPPVLDS
 DGSFFLYSKL TVDKSRWQQG NVFSCSVMHE ALHNHYTQKS LSLSPGK [SEQ ID NO: 28]

Exendin-4-IgG1 amino acid sequence is represented by SEQ ID 25 NO: 29.

HGEGTFTSDL SKQMEEEAVR LFIEWLKNGG PSSGAPPPSA EPKSCDKTHT CPPCPAPELL
 GGPSVFLFPP KPKDTLMISR TPEVTCVVVD VSHEDPEVKF NWYVDGVEVH NAKTKPREEQ
 YNSTYRVVSV LTVLHQDWLN GKEYKCKVSN KALPAPIEKT ISKAKGQPRE PQVYTLPPSR
 EEMTKNQVSL TCLVKGFYPS DIAVEWESNG QPENNYKTTP PVLDSDGSFF LYSKLTVDKS
 241 RWQQGNVFSC SVMHEALHNH YTQKSLSLSP GK [SEQ ID NO: 29]

PCT/US01/43165 .

- 85 -

	Exendin-4-C2-IgG1 amino acid sequence is represented by SEQ
	ID NO: 30.
	1 HGEGTFTSDL SKQMEEEAVR LFIEWLKNGG PSSGASSGAA EPKSCDKTHT CPPCPAPELL
5	61 GGPSVFLFPP KPKDTLMISR TPEVTCVVVD VSHEDPEVKF NWYVDGVEVH NAKTKPREEQ
	121 YNSTYRVVSV LTVLHQDWLN GKEYKCKVSN KALPAPIEKT ISKAKGQPRE PQVYTLPPSR
	181 EEMTKNQVSL TCLVKGFYPS DIAVEWESNG QPENNYKTTP PVLDSDGSFF LYSKLTVDKS
	241 RWQQGNVFSC SVMHEALHNH YTQKSLSLSP GK [SEQ ID NO: 30]
10	Exendin-4-Linker-IgG1 amino acid sequence is represent by
	SEQ ID NO: 31.
	1 HGEGTFTSDL SKQMEEEAVR LFIEWLKNGG PSSGAPPPSG GGGSGGGGGG GGGSAEPKSC
	61 DKTHTCPPCP APELLGGPSV FLFPPKPKDT LMISRTPEVT CVVVDVSHED PEVKFNWYVD
	121 GVEVHNAKTK PREEQYNSTY RVVSVLTVLH QDWLNGKEYK CKVSNKALPA PIEKTISKAK

Table 5a: In vitro GLP-1 analog activity

15 181 GQPREPQVYT LPPSREEMTK NQVSLTCLVK GFYPSDIAVE WESNGQPENN YKTTPPVLDS

241 DGSFFLYSKL TVDKSRWQQG NVFSCSVMHE ALHNHYTQKS LSLSPGK [SEQ ID NO: 31]

GLP-1 Receptor

	GLP-1 Compound	Activation
20	GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.0
	Val <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.47 (n = 6)
25	Gly <sup>8</sup> -His <sup>11</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.282
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Ala <sup>11</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.021
30	Val <sup>8</sup> -Lys <sup>11</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.001
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Tyr <sup>12</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.81
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>16</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.047

.

	- 8	6
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Ala <sup>16</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.112
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Tyr <sup>16</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.175
5	Val <sup>8</sup> -Lys <sup>20</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.33
	Gln <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.42
10	Val <sup>8</sup> -Ala <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.56
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Ser <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.50
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Asp <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.40
15	Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.29
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Lys <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.58
20	Val <sup>8</sup> -Pro <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.01
	Val <sup>8</sup> -His <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.14
05	$Val^{8}-Lys^{22}-GLP-1(7-36)NH_{2}$	0.53
25	$Val^{8}-Glu^{22}-GLP-1(7-36)NH_{2}$	1.0
	Gly <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.07
30	Val <sup>8</sup> -Lys <sup>23</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.18
	Val <sup>8</sup> -His <sup>24</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.007

10

PCT/US01/43165

•

	- 87 -	-
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Lys <sup>24</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.02
	Val <sup>8</sup> -His <sup>26</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.6
5	Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>26</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.5
	Val <sup>8</sup> -His <sup>27</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.37
10	Val <sup>8</sup> -Ala <sup>27</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.47
10	$Gly^{8}-Glu^{30}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$	0.29
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>30</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.29
15	Val <sup>8</sup> -Asp <sup>30</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.15
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Ser <sup>30</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.19
	Val <sup>8</sup> -His <sup>30</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.19
20	Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>33</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.039
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Ala <sup>33</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.1
25	Val <sup>8</sup> -Gly <sup>33</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.01
	$Val^{8}-Glu^{34}-GLP-1(7-37)OH$	0.17
2.0	Val <sup>8</sup> -Pro <sup>35</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.094
30	Val <sup>8</sup> -His <sup>35</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.41
	Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>35</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.15

•

.

5

10

15

20

.

.

PCT/US01/43165

.

.

.

•

$$- 88 -$$

$$Val^{8}-Glu^{36}-GLP-1(7-37)OH 0.11$$

$$Val^{8}-His^{36}-GLP-1(7-37)OH 0.22$$

$$Val^{8}-His^{37}-GLP-1(7-37)OH 0.33$$

$$Val^{8}-Leu^{16}-Glu^{26}-GLP-1(7-37)OH 0.23$$

$$Val^{8}-Lys^{22}-Glu^{30}-GLP-1(7-37)OH 0.37$$

$$Val^{8}-Lys^{22}-Glu^{23}-GLP-1(7-37)OH 0.35$$

$$Val^{8}-Glu^{22}-Ala^{27}-GLP-1(7-37)OH 1.02$$

$$Val^{8}-Glu^{22}-Lys^{23}-GLP-1(7-37)OH 1.43$$

$$Val^{8}-Lys^{33}-Val^{34}-GLP-1(7-37)OH 0.34$$

$$Val^{8}-Lys^{33}-Asn^{34}-GLP-1(7-37)OH 0.34$$

$$Val^{8}-Gly^{36}-Pro^{37}-GLP-1(7-37)OH 0.34$$

25

.

.

- 89 -

Table 5b. In vicio G	
GLP-1 Compound	GLP-1 Receptor
	Activation
GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.0
Va1 <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.47
Gly <sup>8</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.80
Val <sup>8</sup> -Tyr <sup>12</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.80
Val <sup>8</sup> -Tyr <sup>12</sup> -GLP-1(7-36)NH <sub>2</sub>	0.52
Val <sup>8</sup> -Trp <sup>12</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.52 ·
Val <sup>8</sup> -Leu <sup>16</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.52
Val <sup>8</sup> -Val <sup>16</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.52
Val <sup>8</sup> -Tyr <sup>16</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.18
Gly <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.03
Val <sup>8</sup> -Leu <sup>25</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.24
Val <sup>8</sup> -Tyr <sup>12</sup> -Tyr <sup>16</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.70
Val <sup>8</sup> -Trp <sup>12</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.80
Val <sup>8</sup> -Tyr <sup>12</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.27
Val <sup>8</sup> -Tyr <sup>16</sup> -Phe <sup>19</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.32
Val <sup>8</sup> -Tyr <sup>16</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.69, 1.79
Val <sup>8</sup> -Trp <sup>16</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	2.30, 2.16
Val <sup>8</sup> -Leu <sup>16</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	2.02
Val <sup>8</sup> -Ile <sup>16</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.55
Val <sup>8</sup> -Phe <sup>16</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.08
Val <sup>8</sup> -Trp <sup>18</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.50, 3.10
Val <sup>8</sup> -Tyr <sup>18</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	2.40, 2.77
Val <sup>8</sup> -Phe <sup>18</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.94
Val <sup>8</sup> -Ile <sup>18</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.88
Val <sup>8</sup> -Lys <sup>18</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.18
Val <sup>8</sup> -Trp <sup>19</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.50
Val <sup>8</sup> -Phe <sup>19</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.70
Val <sup>8</sup> -Phe <sup>20</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.27

Table 5b. In vitro GLP-1 analog activity

.

.

Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -Leu <sup>25</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.32
Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -Ile <sup>25</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.46
Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -Val <sup>25</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	2.21, 1.36
Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -Ile <sup>27</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	0.94
Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -Ala <sup>27</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.03
Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -Ile <sup>33</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	2.21, 1.79, 1.60
Val <sup>8</sup> -Asp <sup>9</sup> -Ile <sup>11</sup> -Tyr <sup>16</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -	2.02
GLP-1(7-37)OH	
Val <sup>8</sup> -Tyr <sup>16</sup> -Trp <sup>19</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -GLP-1(7-	1.64
37)OH	•
Val <sup>8</sup> -Trp <sup>15</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -Val <sup>25</sup> -Ile <sup>33</sup> -	2.35
GLP-1(7-37)OH	
Val <sup>8</sup> -Trp <sup>16</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -Ile <sup>33</sup> -GLP-1(7-	1.93
37)OH	
Val <sup>8</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -Val <sup>25</sup> -Ile <sup>33</sup> -GLP-1(7-	2.30, 2.73, 3.15
37)OH	
Val <sup>8</sup> -Trp <sup>16</sup> -Glu <sup>22</sup> -Val <sup>25</sup> -GLP-1(7-	2.07
37)OH	
Val <sup>8</sup> -Cys <sup>16</sup> -Lys <sup>26</sup> -GLP-1(7-37)OH	1.97
Val <sup>8</sup> -Cys <sup>16</sup> -Lys <sup>26</sup> -Arg <sup>34</sup> -GLP-1(7-	2.4,1.9
37) OH	·

Table 6: In vitro activity of GLP/Exendin analogs

Peptide Sequence	In Vitro Activity (% of Val <sup>8</sup> -GLP- 1(7-37)OH)
HGEGTFTSDLSKQMEEEAVRLFIEWLKNGGP-NH2	6.21
HGEGTFTSDLSKQMEEEAVRLFIEWLKNGGPSSGAPP	6.75,3.25
PS-NH2	
HVEGTFTSDLSKOMEEEAVRLFIAWLVKGRG	2.86
HVEGTFTSDVSSYLEEEAVRLFIAWLVKGRG	1.47
HVEGTFTSDLSKQMEGQAAKEFIAWLVKGRG	0.11

HVEGTFTSDVSKQMEGQAAKEFIAWLVKGRG	0.04
HGEGTFTSDLSKQMEGQAAKEFIEWLKNGGP-NH2	1.44
HGEGTFTSDLSKQMEEEAAKEFIEWLKNGGP-NH2	2.80
HGEGTFTSDVSSYLEEEAVRLFIEWLKNGGP-NH2	5.40
HGEGTFTSDLSSYLEEEAVRLFIEWLKNGGP-NH2	5.07
HAEGTFTSDVSSYLEGQAAKEFIAWLVKGRPSSGAPPPS	3.30
-NH2	•
HAEGTFTSDVSKQLEEEAAKEFIAWLVKGRG	2.15
HVEGTFTSDVSSYLEGQAAKEFIEWLKNGGP-NH2	2.36
HGEGTFTSDLSKQMEEEAVRLFIAWLVKGRG	3.25
HVEGTFTSDVSSYLEEEAAKEFIAWLVKGRG	1.00
HVEGTFTSDVSSYLEGQAAKEFIAWLKNGRG	0.20
HVEGTFTSDVSSYLEGQAAKEFIAWLVKGRG	1.00
HAEGTFTSDVSSYLEGQAAKEFIAWLVKGRG	2.12

- 91 -

Example 7: In vivo pharmacokinetics of Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-IgG1 and Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-HSA: A pharmacokinetic study of Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-IgG1 and Val<sup>8</sup>-

A pharmacokinetic study of Val<sup>°</sup>-GLP-1-IgG1 and Val<sup>°</sup>-5 GLP-1-HSA was performed in cynomologus monkeys. Monkeys were dosed at 5.6 nmoles/kg with either purified Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-<sup>°</sup> IgG1 or Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-HSA. The compounds were administered as an intravenous bolus administration. Blood was collected pre-dose and at 0.083, 0.25, 0.5, 1, 4, 8, 12, 24, 48, 72,

- 96, 120, 144, 168, and 216 hours post-dose into tubes containing EDTA. Plasma concentrations of immunoreactive Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1 were determined using a radioimmunoassay that utilizes a polyclonal antiserum whose primary specificity is for the N-terminal (7-16) region of Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37).
- 15 Figure 9 depicts the plasma concentration of Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Fc and Val<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1-Linker-HSA following a single intravenous dose to two cynomologus monkeys. The Fc fusion protein had a half-life of approximately 45 hours and the albumin fusion had a half-life of approximately 87 hours.

- 92 -

Example 8: In vivo pharmacodynamics of Exendin-4-IgG1: Two chronically cannulated normal male beagle dogs were studied after an overnight fast. Arterial and venous vascular access ports were accessed, and a catheter was inserted percutaneously into a cephalic vein and secured.

Animals were placed in cages, and their catheters were attached to a swivel/tether system. A solution containing the fusion protein Exendin-4-IgG1 (11.8  $\mu$ M) was injected intravenously (1.0 nmol/kg) through the cephalic vein

catheter. The catheter was then cleared with 10 ml of 10 saline. Two hours later, a hyperglycemic (150 mg/dl) clamp was initiated and continued for three hours. Arterial blood samples were drawn throughout this 5-hour period for determination of plasma concentrations of the fusion protein, glucose, and insulin. 15

The results of this study were compared to those from a similar, previous study in which both of the animals had received a bolus of saline, s.c., and three hours later were studied using a 3-hour hyperglycemic (150 mg/dl) clamp.

In both sets of studies, plasma glucose concentrations 20 were determined using a Beckman glucose analyzer. Plasma insulin concentrations were determined by employees of Linco Research, Inc. using an RIA kit developed in their laboratories. The data is illustrated in Figures 10 and 11.

## Example 9: In vivo pharmacokinetics of Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1:

Two groups of three normal male beagle dogs received 0.1 mg/kg of Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1 by subcutaneous

- (SC) or intravenous (IV) administration. Plasma 30 concentrations of Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1 immunoreactivity were determined by radioimmunoassay in samples collected from 30 minutes predose to 216 hours postdose for both the IV and SC groups. These
- concentrations were subsequently used to determine the 35

25

approximately 38 hours.

reported pharmacokinetic parameters. The mean elimination half-life of IV administered Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1 was approximately 55 hours and the total body clearance was 1.5 mL/h/kg. The mean elimination half-life of SC 5 administered Gly<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1-CEx-Linker-IgG1 was

- 94 -

## WE CLAIM:

A heterologous fusion protein comprising a first 1. 5 polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus fused to a second polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus wherein the first polypeptide is a GLP-1 compound and the second polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of

a) human albumin;

10

b) human albumin analogs; and

c) fragments of human albumin,

and wherein the C-terminus of the first polypeptide is fused to the N-terminus of the second polypeptide.

A heterologous fusion protein comprising a first 2. 15 polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus fused to a second polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus wherein the first polypeptide is a GLP-1 compound and the second polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of

20

a) human albumin;

b) human albumin analogs; and

c) fragments of human albumin,

and wherein the C-terminus of the first polypeptide is fused to the N-terminus of the second polypeptide via a peptide linker.

25

The heterologous fusion protein of the Claim 2 wherein 3. the peptide linker is selected from the group consisting of:

- a) a glycine rich peptide;
- 30
- b) a peptide having the sequence [Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]n where n is 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 or 6; and
  - c) a peptide having the sequence [Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]<sub>3</sub>.

PCT/US01/43165

The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 1, 2, or 3 4. wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula 1 [SEQ ID NO: 2] 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 5 7 8 9 His-Xaa-Xaa-Gly-Xaa-Phe-Thr-Xaa-Asp-Xaa-Xaa-27 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 28 Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Phe-30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 29 Ile-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-10 41 42 43 44 45 40 Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa Formula I (SEQ ID NO: 2) 15 wherein: Xaa at position 8 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 9 is Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 11 is Thr, Ala, Gly, Ser, Leu, Ile, 20 Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 14 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 16 is Val, Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Tyr, Glu, Asp, Trp, or Lys; Xaa at position 17 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, 25 Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 18 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, or Lys; Xaa at position 19 is Tyr, Phe, Trp, Glu, Asp, Gln, or 30 Lys; Xaa at position 20 is Leu, Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, Met, Trp, Tyr, or Lys; Xaa at position 21 is Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 22 is Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys; 35

- 95 -

•

.

•

•

PCT/US01/43165

.

•

- 96 -

	Xaa a	at position	. 23	is	Gln,	Asn,	Arg,	Glu,	Asp,	or 1	Ĺys;
	Xaa a	at position	24	is	Ala,	Gly,	Ser,	Thr,	Leu,	Ile	,
Val, Arg, Glu, Asp, or Lys;											
	Xaa a	at position	25	is	Ala,	Gly,	Ser,	Thr,	Leu,	Ile	,
5		Val, Glu,	Asp,	01	Lys;	;					
	Xaa a	at position	26	is	Lys,	Arg,	Gln,	Glu,	Asp,	or 1	His;
	Xaa a	at positior	L 27	is	Leu,	Glu,	Asp,	or Ly	/s;		
	Xaa a	at position	n 30	is	Ala,	Gly,	Ser,	Thr,	Leu,	Ile	,
		Val, Glu,	Asp,	0	r Lys	;					
10	Xaa a	at positior	n 31	is	Trp,	Phe,	Tyr,	Glu,	Asp,	or	Lys;
	Xaa a	at positior	n 32	is	Leu,	Gly,	Ala,	Ser,	Thr,	Ile	,
		Val, Glu,	Asp,	, 0	r Lys	;					
	Xaa a	at position	1 33	is	Val,	Gly,	Ala,	Ser,	Thr,	Leu	,
		Ile, Glu,									
15	Xaa	at position	ı 34	is	Asn,	Lys,	Arg,	Glu,	Asp,	or	His;
	Xaa	at position	ı 35	is	Gly,	Ala,	Ser,	Thr,	Leu,	Ile	,
		Val, Glu,	Asp	, 0	r Lys	;					
		at position									
	Xaa	at position	n 37	is	Pro,	Gly,	Ala,	Ser,	Thr,	Leu	,
20		Ile, Val,	Glu	, A	sp, o	r Lys	, or	is de	leted	;	
	Xaa	at position	n 38	is	Ser,	Arg,	Lys,	Glu,	Asp,	or	His,
		or is del									
	Xaa	at position			Ser,	Arg,	Lys,	Glu,	Asp,	or	His,
		or is del			_		_				
25	Xaa	at positio	n 40	is	Gly,	Asp,	Glu,	or L	ys, o	r is	
		deleted;			_	_	_	_	~ 7	_	
	Xaa	at positio				Phe,	Trp,	Tyr,	Glu,	Asp	, or
		Lys, or i				_	_	~ 1			
	Xaa	at positio	n 42	15	Ser,	Pro,	ьys,	GLU,	or A	sp,	or is
30		deleted;			-	_		3	· · ·		
	Xaa	at positio	n 43	15	Ser,	Pro,	Giu,	Asp,	or L	ys,	or is
		deleted;			<b>a</b> 1	-	<b>a</b> ]	3	T		
	Xaa	at positio		ıs	GLY,	Pro,	θIU,	Asp,	or L	ys,	OF 15
		deleted;	and								

15

PCT/US01/43165

Xaa at position 45 is Ala, Ser, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is

deleted;

provided that when the amino acid at position 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, or 44 is deleted, then each amino acid 5 downstream of that amino acid is also deleted.

The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 1, 2, or 3. 5. wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula II (SEQ ID NO: 3): 10

10 11

 $12 \ 13 \ 14$ 

24 25

35 36 37

23

15 16

26 27

17

28

Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Gly-Xaa-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser-20 21 22 18 19 Xaa-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Xaa-Xaa-Phe-29 30 31 32 33 34 Ile-Xaa-Xaa-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa Formula II (SEQ ID NO: 3)

7

8

9

wherein: 20 Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxyhistidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methyl-histidine;

Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or 25 Thr:

Xaa at position 9 is: Thr, Ser, Arg, Lys, Trp, Phe, Tyr, Glu, or His;

Xaa at position 11 is: Asp, Glu, Arg, Thr, Ala, Lys, or His;

Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr; 30

Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Tyr, Glu, or Ala; Xaa at position 18 is: His, Pro, Asp, Glu, Arg, Ser, Ala, or

Lys;

Xaa at position 19 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or 35

Cys;

- 98 -

Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, Gln, or Arg; Xaa at position 24 is: Glu, Arg, Ala, or Lys; Xaa at position 26 is: Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Lys, Glu, or His; Xaa at position 27 is: Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or 5 Lys; Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His; Xaa at position 31 is: Asp, Glu, Ser, Thr, Arg, Trp, or Lys; Xaa at position 33 is: Asp, Arg, Val, Lys, Ala, Gly, or Glu; Xaa at position 34 is: Glu, Lys, or Asp; 10 Xaa at position 35 is: Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu; Xaa at position 36 is: Thr, Ser, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Arg, Glu, or His; Xaa at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, 15 Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted. 6. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 1, 2, or 3 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula 20 III (SEQ ID NO: 4): 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 7 8 9 Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Xaa-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser-18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Xaa-Xaa-Phe-36 37 30 31 32 33 34 35 29 25 Ile-Ala-Xaa-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa formula III (SEQ ID NO: 4) ł. wherein: Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-30 histidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methylhistidine; Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr; Xaa at position 11 is: Asp, Glu, Arg, Thr, Ala, Lys, or His; 35

- 99 -Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr; Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Glu, or Ala; Xaa at position 22: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or 5 Cys; Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln; Xaa at position 24 is: Glu, His, Ala, or Lys; Xaa at position 25 is: Asp, Lys, Glu, or His; Xaa at position 27 is: Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, 10 or Lys; Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His; Xaa at position 33 is: Asp, Arg, Val, Lys, Ala, Gly, or Glu; Xaa at position 34 is: Glu, Lys, or Asp; Xaa at position 35 is: Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, 15 Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu; Xaa at position 36 is: Arg, Glu, or His; Xaa at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted. 20 7. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 1, 2, or 3 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula IV (SEQ ID NO: 5): 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Thr-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser-25 21 22 23 24 25 26 18 19 20 27 28 Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Ala-Xaa-Glu-Phe-29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Xaa-Arg-Xaa

30

wherein:

Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine, β-hydroxy-histidine,

formula IV (SEQ ID NO: 5)

-100 -

homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methylhistidine; Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr; Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr; Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, 5 Val, Glu, or Ala; Xaa at position 22 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys; Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln; Xaa at position 26 is: Asp, Lys, Glu, or His; 10 Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His; Xaa at position 35 is: Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu; Xaa at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, -NH2, Gly, Gly-Pro, or Gly-Pro-NH2, or is 15 deleted. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 1, 2, or 3 8. wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula 20 V (SEQ ID NO: 6) 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 7 8 9 Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Val-Ser-25 26 27 28 21 22 23 2418 19 20 Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Ala-Lys-Xaa-Phe-25 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 29 Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Gly-Arg-Xaa formula V (SEQ ID NO: 6) 30 wherein: Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methylhistidine; Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr; 35

- 101 -

	Xaa at position 22 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys;
	Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln;
	Xaa at position 24 is: Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg,
5	or Lys
5	Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;
	Xaa at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp,
	Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted.
10	9. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 1, 2, or 3
	wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula
	VIII (SEQ ID NO:11).
	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17
15	Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser-
	18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28
	Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Phe-
	29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37
	Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Gly-Xaa-Xaa
20	formula VIII (SEQ ID NO: 11)
	wherein:
	Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-
	histidine, 2-amino-histidine, $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine,
25	homohistidine, $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or $\alpha$ -methyl-
	histidine;
	Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, or Val;
	Xaa at position 16 is: Leu or Val;
	Xaa at position 18 is Lys or Ser;
30	Xaa at position 19 is: Gln or Tyr;
	Xaa at position 20 is: Met or Leu;
	Xaa at position 22 is: Glu or Gln;
	Xaa at position 23 is: Glu, or Gln;
<b>.</b>	Xaa at position 25 is: Val or Ala;
35	Xaa at position 26 is: Arg or Lys;

- 102 -

Xaa at position 27 is Leu or Glu; Xaa at position 30 is: Glu or Ala; Xaa at position 33 is: Val or Lys; Xaa at position 34 is: Asn or Lys;

Xaa at position 36 is: Gly or Arg; and 5 Xaa at position 37 is: Gly, Pro, Pro-Ser-Ser-Gly-Ala-Pro-Pro-Pro-Ser, or is absent.

10. The heterologous fusion protein of claims 1 through 9 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 6 amino acids 10 that are different from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.

The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 10 wherein the 11. GLP-1 compound has no more than 5 amino acids that differ 15 from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.

The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 11 wherein the 12. GLP-1 compound has no more than 4 amino acids that differ 20 from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.

The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 12 wherein the 13. GLP-1 compound has no more than 3 amino acids that differ 25 from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.

14. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 13 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 2 amino acids that differ 30 from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.

The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 1 15. through 14 wherein Xaa at position 8 is glycine or valine. 35

- 103 -

16. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 8 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 2 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH or GLP-1(7-36)OH and Xaa at position 8 is glycine or valine and Xaa 5 at position 30 is alanine, glutamic acid, aspartic acid, serine, or histidine.

The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 16 wherein Xaa 17. at position 30 is Glutamic acid. 10

The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 8 wherein the 18. GLP-1 compound has no more than 2 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH or GLP-1(7-36)OH and Xaa at position 8 is glycine or valine and Xaa

- 15 at position 37 is histidine, phenylalanine, tyrosine, tryptophan, aspartic acid, glutamic acid, serine, threonine, arginine, or lysine.
- The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 18 wherein Xaa 20 19. at position 37 is histidine.

The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 8 wherein the 20. GLP-1 compound has no more than 2 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH or GLP-25 1(7-36)OH and Xaa at position 8 is glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threonine, or methionine and Xaa at position 22 is aspartic acid, glutamic acid, lysine, arginine, asparagine, glutamine or histidine.

30

The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 20 wherein Xaa 21. at position 22 is lysine or glutamic acid.

22. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 8 wherein the GLP-1 compound is  $Val^8$ -GLP-1(7-37). 35

PCT/US01/43165

- 104 -

23. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 8 wherein the GLP-1 compound is  $Gly^8$ -GLP-1(7-37).

5 24. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 1 through 23 wherein the second polypeptide is human albumin.

25. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 24 wherein the second polypeptide has the sequence of SEQ ID NO: 34.

26. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 1 through 23 wherein the second polypeptide is an N-terminal fragment of albumin.

- 15 27. A heterologous fusion protein comprising a first polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus fused to a second polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus wherein the first polypeptide is a GLP-1 compound and the second polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of
- 20

10

a) the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin;

b) an analog of the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin; and

c) fragments of the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin,
 and wherein the C-terminus of the first polypeptide is fused
 to the N-terminus of the second polypeptide.

- 28. A heterologous fusion protein comprising a first polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus fused to a second polypeptide with a N-terminus and a C-terminus wherein the first polypeptide is a GLP-1 compound and the second polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of
  - a) the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin;
  - b) an analog of the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin; and

35

PCT/US01/43165

c) fragments of the Fc portion of an immunoglobulin, and wherein the C-terminus of the first polypeptide is fused to the N-terminus of the second polypeptide via a peptide linker. 5

The heterologous fusion protein of the Claim 28 wherein 29. the peptide linker is selected from the group consisting of: a) a glycine rich peptide;

b) a peptide having the sequence  $[Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]_n$ where n is 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, or 6; and c) a peptide having the sequence [Gly-Gly-Gly-Gly-Ser]3.

The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 30. 27, 28, or 29 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the 15 sequence of formula 1 [SEQ ID NO: 2].

	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	
	His	-Xaa	-Xaa	-Gly	-Xaa	-Phe	-Thr	-Xaa	-Asp	-Xaa	-Xaa-	
20	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	
	Xaa	-Xaa	-Phe-									
	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	
	Ile-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xa											
	40	41	42	43	44	45						
25	Xaa	-Xaa	-Xaa	-Xaa	-Xaa	-Xaa		·				
		Fo	rmul	a I	(SEQ	ID	NO:	2)				

wherein:

Xaa at position 8 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, 30 Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 9 is Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 11 is Thr, Ala, Gly, Ser, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys; Xaa at position 14 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys; 35

•

PCT/US01/43165

.

- 106 -

			. 10 -	**- 1		<b>0</b> ]	<b>a</b>	<b>m</b> l	<b>T</b>	<b>T</b> 1 a
		t positio			•		ser,	mr,	Leu,	ile,
		Tyr, Glu,						_		1
	Xaa a	t positio			Ala,	GIY,	Thr,	Leu,	lle,	Val,
_		Glu, Asp,			_	-	_			
5	Xaa a	at positio					Thr,	Leu,	Ile,	Val,
		Glu, Asp,	Trp, T	yr, o	r Lys;	;				
	Xaa a	at positio	on 19 is	Tyr,	Phe,	Trp,	Glu,	Asp,	Gln,	or Lys;
	Xaa a	at positio	on 20 is	Leu,	Ala,	Gly,	Ser,	Thr,	Ile,	Val,
•		Glu, Asp,	Met, T	rp, T	yr, oi	r Lys	;			
10	Xaa a	at positio	on 21 is	Glu,	Asp,	or Ly	ys;	•		
	Xaa a	at positio	on 22 is	Gly,	Ala,	Ser,	Thr,	Leu,	Ile,	Val,
Glu, Asp, or Lys;										
	Xaa a	at positio	on 23 is	Gln,	Asn,	Arg,	Glu,	Asp,	or L	ys;
	Xaa a	at positio	on 24 is	Ala,	Gly,	Ser,	Thr,	Leu,	Ile,	Val,
15		Arg, Glu	, Asp, c	r Lys	;					
	Xaa a	at positio	on 25 is	Ala,	Gly,	Ser,	Thr,	Leu,	Ile,	Val,
		Glu, Asp	, or Lys	;						
	Xaa a	at positio	on 26 is	Lys,	Arg,	Gln,	Glu,	Asp,	or H	is;
	Xaa a	at positio	on 27 is	Leu,	Ġlu,	Asp,	or L	ys;		
20	Xaa a	at positio	on 30 is	Ala,	Gly,	Ser,	Thr,	Leu,	Ile,	Val,
		Glu, Asp	, or Lys	;						
	Xaa a	at positio	on 31 is	Trp,	Phe,	Tyr,	Glu,	Asp,	or L	ys;
	Xaa a	at positi	on 32 is	Leu,	Gly,	Ala,	Ser,	Thr,	Ile,	Val,
		Glu, Asp	, or Lys	;;						
25	Xaa a	at positi	on 33 is	Val,	Gly,	Ala,	Ser,	Thr,	Leu,	Ile,
		Glu, Asp	, or Lys	;;						
•	Xaa a	at positi	on 34 is	s Asn,	Lys,	Arg,	Glu,	Asp,	or H	is;
	Xaa a	at positi	on 35 is	Gly,	Ala,	Ser,	Thr,	Leu,	Ile,	Val,
		Glu, Asp	, or Lys	;						
30	Xaa a	at positi	on 36 is	; Gly,	Arg,	Lys,	Glu,	Asp,	or H	is;
	Xaa	at positi	on 37 is	s Pro,	Gly,	Ala,	Ser,	Thr,	Leu,	Ile,
		Val, Glu	, Asp, c	or Lys	, or	is de	leted	;		
	Xaa	at positi	on 38 is	s Ser,	Arg,	Lys,	Glu,	Asp,	or H	is, or
is deleted;										
35	Xaa	at positi	on 39 is	s Ser,	Arg,	Lys,	Glu,	Asp,	or H	is, or

۰.

- 107 -

is deleted; Xaa at position 40 is Gly, Asp, Glu, or Lys, or is deleted; Xaa at position 41 is Ala, Phe, Trp, Tyr, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted; Xaa at position 42 is Ser, Pro, Lys, Glu, or Asp, or is 5 deleted; Xaa at position 43 is Ser, Pro, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted; Xaa at position 44 is Gly, Pro, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is 10 deleted; and Xaa at position 45 is Ala, Ser, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted; provided that when the amino acid at position 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, or 44 is deleted, then each amino acid 15 downstream of that amino acid is also deleted. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 27, 28, or 29 31. wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula II (SEQ ID NO: 3): 20 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 8 9 7 Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Gly-Xaa-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser-21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 18 19 20 Xaa-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Xaa-Xaa-Phe-25 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 Ile-Xaa-Xaa-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa Formula II (SEQ ID NO: 3) 30 wherein: Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methylhistidine; Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr; 35

- 108 -Xaa at position 9 is: Thr, Ser, Arg, Lys, Trp, Phe, Tyr, Glu, or His; Xaa at position 11 is: Asp, Glu, Arg, Thr, Ala, Lys, or His; Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr; Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, 5 Val, Tyr, Glu, or Ala; Xaa at position 18 is: His, Pro, Asp, Glu, Arg, Ser, Ala, or Lys; Xaa at position 19 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or 10 Cys; Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, Gln, or Arg; Xaa at position 24 is: Glu, Arg, Ala, or Lys; Xaa at position 26 is: Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Lys, Glu, or His; Xaa at position 27 is: Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or 15 Lys; Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His; Xaa at position 31 is: Asp, Glu, Ser, Thr, Arg, Trp, or Lys; Xaa at position 33 is: Asp, Arg, Val, Lys, Ala, Gly, or Glu; Xaa at position 34 is: Glu, Lys, or Asp; Xaa at position 35 is: Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, 20 Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu; Xaa at position 36 is: Thr, Ser, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Arg, Glu, or His; Xaa at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted. 25 The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 27, 28, or 29 32. wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula III (SEQ ID NO: 4): 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 7 8 .9 30 Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Xaa-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser-20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 18 19 Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Xaa-Xaa-Phe-33 34 36 37 35 30 31 32 29 Ile-Ala-Xaa-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-R 35

PCT/US01/43165

formula III (SEQ ID NO: 4)

wherein:

Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, 5 homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methylhistidine; Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr; Xaa at position 11 is: Asp, Glu, Arg, Thr, Ala, Lys, or His; Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr; 10 Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Glu, or Ala; Xaa at position 22: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys; Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln; 15 Xaa at position 24 is: Glu, His, Ala, or Lys; Xaa at position 25 is: Asp, Lys, Glu, or His; Xaa at position 27 is: Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or Lys; Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His; 20 Xaa at position 33 is: Asp, Arg, Val, Lys, Ala, Gly, or Glu; Xaa at position 34 is: Glu, Lys, or Asp; Xaa at position 35 is: Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, 25 Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu; Xaa at position 36 is: Arg, Glu, or His; Xaa at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted. 30 The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 27, 28, or 29 33. wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula IV (SEQ ID NO: 5): 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Thr-Xaa-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser-19 20 21 22 24 35 18 23 25 26 27 28

Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Ala-Xaa-Glu-Phe-29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Xaa-Arg-Xaa formula IV (SEQ ID NO: 5)

5

wherein: Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methylhistidine; 10 Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr; Xaa at position 12 is: His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr; Xaa at position 16 is: Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Glu, or Ala; Xaa at position 22 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or 15 Cys; Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln; Xaa at position 26 is: Asp, Lys, Glu, or His; Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His; Xaa at position 35 is: Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, 20 Asp, Gly, Pro, His, or Glu; Xaa at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 27, 28, or 29 34.

25 34. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 27, 28, or 29 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula V (SEQ ID NO: 6)

30

35

14 15 16 17 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Val-Ser-22 23 24 25 26 27 28 19 20 21 18 Ser-Tyr-Leu-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Ala-Lys-Xaa-Phe-29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Val-Lys-Gly-Arg-Xaa formula V (SEQ ID NO: 6)

- 111 -

wherein: Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desaminohistidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methyl-5 histidine; Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr; Xaa at position 22 is: Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys; Xaa at position 23 is: His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln; 10 Xaa at position 24 is: Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or Lys Xaa at position 30 is: Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His; Xaa at position 37 is: Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted. 15 The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 27, 28, or 29 . 35. wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula VIII (SEQ ID NO:11). 20 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 7 8 9 Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Gly-Thr-Phe-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa-Ser-21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 20 18 19 Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Glu-Xaa-Xaa-Ala-Xaa-Xaa-Xaa-Phe-31 32 33 34 35 36 37 30 29 25 Ile-Xaa-Trp-Leu-Xaa-Xaa-Gly-Xaa-R formula VIII (SEQ ID NO: 11) wherein: Xaa at position 7 is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-30 histidine, 2-amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine, homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine or  $\alpha$ -methylhistidine; Xaa at position 8 is: Gly, Ala, or Val; Xaa at position 16 is: Leu or Val; 35

WO 02/46227

- 112 -

Xaa at position 18 is Lys or Ser; Xaa at position 19 is: Gln or Tyr; Xaa at position 20 is: Met or Leu; Xaa at position 22 is: Glu or Gln; 5 Xaa at position 23 is: Glu, or Gln; Xaa at position 25 is: Val or Ala; Xaa at position 26 is: Arg or Lys; Xaa at position 27 is Leu or Glu; Xaa at position 30 is: Glu or Ala; 10 Xaa at position 33 is: Val or Lys; Xaa at position 34 is: Asn or Lys; Xaa at position 36 is: Gly or Arg; and Xaa at position 37 is: Gly, Pro, Pro-Ser-Ser-Gly-Ala-Pro-Pro-Pro-Ser, or is absent.

#### 15

36. The heterologous fusion protein of claims 27 through 35 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 6 amino acids that are different from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.

20

37. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 36 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 5 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.

## 25

38. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 37 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 4 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.

30

39. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 38 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 3 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.

The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 39 wherein the 40. GLP-1 compound has no more than 2 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH, GLP-1(7-36)OH, or Exendin-4.

5

15

The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 27 41. through 40 wherein Xaa at position 8 is glycine or valine.

The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 34 wherein the 42. GLP-1 compound has no more than 2 amino acids that differ 10 from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH or GLP-1(7-36)OH and Xaa at position 8 is glycine or valine and Xaa at position 30 is alanine, glutamic acid, aspartic acid, serine, or histidine.

43.

The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 42 wherein Xaa at position 30 is Glutamic acid.

The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 34 wherein 44. the GLP-1 compound has no more than 2 amino acids that 20 differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH or GLP-1(7-36)OH and Xaa at position 8 is glycine or valine and Xaa at position 37 is histidine, phenylalanine, tyrosine, tryptophan, aspartic acid, glutamic acid, serine, threonine, arginine, or lysine. 25

The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 44 wherein Xaa 45. at position 37 is histidine.

WO 02/46227

PCT/US01/43165

- 114 -

46. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 34 wherein the GLP-1 compound has no more than 2 amino acids that differ from the corresponding amino acid in GLP-1(7-37)OH or GLP5 1(7-36)OH and Xaa at position 8 is glycine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, serine, threenine, or methionine and Xaa at

position 22 is aspartic acid, glutamic acid, lysine, arginine, asparagine, glutamine or histidine.

10 47. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 46 wherein Xaa at position 22 is lysine or glutamic acid.

48. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 34 wherein the GLP-1 compound is Val-8-GLP-1(7-37).

49. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 34 wherein the GLP-1 compound is Gly-8-GLP-1(7-37).

50. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 27 through 49 wherein the second polypeptide is the Fc portion of an Ig selected from the group consisting of: IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, IgG4, IgE, IgA, IgD, or IgM.

51. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 27 25 through 50 wherein the second polypeptide is the Fc portion of an Ig selected from the group consisting of: IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, and IgG4.

52. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 51 wherein the30 second polypeptide is the Fc portion of an IgG1immunoglobulin.

53. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 51 wherein the second polypeptide is the Fc portion of an IgG4 immunoglobulin.

15

PCT/US01/43165

- 115 -

54. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 50 through 53 wherein the IgG is human.

5 55. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 27 through 54 wherein the Fc portion comprises the hinge, CH2, and CH3 domains.

56. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 52 wherein the second polypeptide has the sequence of SEQ ID NO: 32.

57. A polynucleotide encoding a heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 1 through 56.

15 58. A vector comprising the polynucleotide of Claim 57.

59. A host cell comprising the vector of Claim 58.

60. A host cell expressing at least one heterologous fusion20 protein of any one of Claims 1 through 56.

61. The host cell of Claim 60 wherein said host cell is a CHO cell.

- 25 62. A process for producing a heterologous fusion protein comprising the steps of transcribing and translating a polynucleotide of Claim 57 under conditions wherein the heterologous fusion protein is expressed in detectable amounts.
- 30

63. A method for normalizing blood glucose levels in a mammal in need thereof comprising the administration of a therapeutically effective amount of the heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 1 through 56.

PCT/US01/43165

- 116 -

64. A method of treating a patient with non-insulin dependent diabetes mellitus comprising the administration of a therapeutically effective amount of the heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 1 through 56.

5

65. A method of treating obesity comprising the administration of a therapeutically effective amount of the heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 1 through 56.

10

66. The use of a heterologous fusion protein as claimed in any one of Claims 1 through 56 for the manufacture of a medicament for the treatment of patients with non-insulin dependent diabetes mellitus.

15

67. The use of a heterologous fusion protein as claimed in any one of Claims 1 through 56 for the manufacture of a medicament for the treatment of patients with obesity.

- 20 68.A pharmaceutical formulation adapted for the treatment of patients with non-insulin dependent diabetes comprising a heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 1 through 56.
- 25 69. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 1, 2, or 3 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula IX [SEQ ID NO: 12]

Xaa<sub>7</sub>-Xaa<sub>8</sub>-Glu-Gly-Thr-Xaa<sub>12</sub>-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa<sub>16</sub>-Ser-30 Xaa<sub>18</sub>-Xaa<sub>19</sub>-Xaa<sub>20</sub>-Glu-Xaa<sub>22</sub>-Gln-Ala-Xaa<sub>25</sub>-Lys-Xaa<sub>27</sub>-Phe-Ile-Xaa<sub>30</sub>-Trp-Leu-Xaa<sub>33</sub>-Lys-Gly-Arg-Xaa<sub>37</sub> Formula IX (SEQ ID NO: 12)

wherein:

35 Xaa, is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2-

#### - 117 -

amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine,

homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine, or  $\alpha$ -methyl-histidine;

Xaa<sub>8</sub> is: Ala, Gly, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;

5 Xaa<sub>12</sub> is: Phe, Trp, or Tyr;

Xaa<sub>16</sub> is: Val, Trp, Ile, Leu, Phe, or Tyr;

Xaa18 is: Ser, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Lys, Ile, Leu, Val;

Xaa19 is: Tyr, Trp, or Phe;

Xaa<sub>20</sub> is: Leu, Phe, Tyr, or Trp;

10 Xaa<sub>22</sub> is: Gly, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa<sub>25</sub> is: Ala, Val, Ile, or Leu;

Xaa<sub>27</sub> is: Glu, Ile, or Ala;

Xaa<sub>30</sub> is: Ala or Glu

Xaa<sub>33</sub> is: Val, or Ile; and

- 15 Xaa<sub>37</sub> is: Gly, His, NH<sub>2</sub>, or is absent.
  - 70. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 69 wherein the second polypeptide is human albumin.
- 20 71. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 70 wherein the second polypeptide has the sequence of SEQ ID NO: 34.
  - 72. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 69 wherein the second polypeptide is an N-terminal fragment of albumin.
- 25
- 73. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 27, 28, or 29 wherein the GLP-1 compound comprises the sequence of formula IX [SEQ ID NO: 12]
- 30 Xaa<sub>7</sub>-Xaa<sub>8</sub>-Glu-Gly-Thr-Xaa<sub>12</sub>-Thr-Ser-Asp-Xaa<sub>16</sub>-Ser-Xaa<sub>18</sub>-Xaa<sub>19</sub>-Xaa<sub>20</sub>-Glu-Xaa<sub>22</sub>-Gln-Ala-Xaa<sub>25</sub>-Lys-Xaa<sub>27</sub>-Phe-Ile-Xaa<sub>30</sub>-Trp-Leu-Xaa<sub>33</sub>-Lys-Gly-Arg-Xaa<sub>37</sub> Formula IX (SEQ ID NO: 12)

- 118 -

wherein:

- Xaa<sub>7</sub> is: L-histidine, D-histidine, desamino-histidine, 2amino-histidine,  $\beta$ -hydroxy-histidine,
- 5

homohistidine,  $\alpha$ -fluoromethyl-histidine, or  $\alpha$ -methyl-histidine;

. Xaa<sub>8</sub> is: Ala, Gly, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr; Xaa<sub>12</sub> is: Phe, Trp, or Tyr;

Xaa<sub>16</sub> is: Val, Trp, Ile, Leu, Phe, or Tyr;

10 Xaa<sub>18</sub> is: Ser, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Lys, Ile, Leu, Val;

Xaa<sub>19</sub> is: Tyr, Trp, or Phe;

Xaa<sub>20</sub> is: Leu, Phe, Tyr, or Trp;

Xaa<sub>22</sub> is: Gly, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

Xaa<sub>25</sub> is: Ala, Val, Ile, or Leu;

- 15 Xaa<sub>27</sub> is: Glu, Ile, or Ala; Xaa<sub>30</sub> is: Ala or Glu Xaa<sub>33</sub> is: Val, or Ile; and Xaa<sub>11</sub> is: Gly, His, NH<sub>2</sub>, or is absent.
- 20 74. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 73 wherein the second polypeptide is the Fc portion of an Ig selected from the group consisting of: IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, IgG4, IgE, IgA, IgD, or IgM.
- 25 75. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 73 or 74 wherein the second polypeptide is the Fc portion of an Ig selected from the group consisting of: IgG1, IgG2, IgG3, and IgG4.
- 30 76. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 75 wherein the second polypeptide is the Fc portion of an IgG1 immunoglobulin.

PCT/US01/43165

- 77. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 75 wherein the second polypeptide is the Fc portion of an IgG4 immunoglobulin.
- 5 78. The heterologous fusion protein of Claims 73 through 78 wherein the IgG is human.
  - 79. The heterologous fusion protein of Claim 75 wherein the second polypeptide has the sequence of SEQ ID NO: 32.
  - 80. The heterologous fusion protein of any one of Claims 69 through 79 wherein the GLP-1 compound is selected from the group consisting of Gly<sup>8</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>- $Tyr^{12}$ -GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr^{12}-GLP-1(7-36), Val<sup>8</sup>-Trp^{12}-GLP-1(7-37),  $Val^{8}-Leu^{16}-GLP-1(7-37)$ ,  $Val^{8}-Val^{16}-GLP-1(7-37)$ 37),  $Val^{8}$ -Tyr<sup>16</sup>-GLP-1(7-37),  $Gly^{8}$ -Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37),  $Val^{8}-Glu^{22}-GLP-1(7-37), Val^{8}-Leu^{25}-GLP-1(7-37), Val^{8} Tyr^{12}-Tyr^{16}-GLP-1(7-37)$ ,  $Val^8-Trp^{12}-Glu^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)$ , Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>12</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>16</sup>-Phe<sup>19</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>16</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Trp<sup>16</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Leu<sup>16</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Ile<sup>16</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37),  $Val^{8}-Phe^{16}-Glu^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)$ ,  $Val^{8}-Trp^{18} Glu^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)$ ,  $Val^8-Tyr^{18}-Glu^{22}-GLP-1(7-37)$ ,  $Val^8-$ Phe<sup>18</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Ile<sup>18</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Lys<sup>18</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Trp<sup>19</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37),  $Val^{8}$ -Phe<sup>19</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37),  $Val^{8}$ -Phe<sup>20</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-Leu<sup>25</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-Ile<sup>25</sup>-GLP-1(7-37),  $Val^{8}-Glu^{22}-Val^{25}-GLP-1(7-37)$ ,  $Val^{8}-Glu^{22}-Val^{22}-Val^{23}-GLP-1(7-37)$ Ile<sup>27</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-Ala<sup>27</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>- $Glu^{22}-Ile^{33}-GLP-1(7-37)$ ,  $Val^{8}-Asp^{9}-Ile^{11}-Tvr^{16}-Glu^{22}-GLP-1$ 1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Tyr<sup>16</sup>-Trp<sup>19</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Trp<sup>16</sup>- $Glu^{22}-Val^{25}-Ile^{33}-GLP-1(7-37)$ ,  $Val^{8}-Trp^{16}-Glu^{22}-Ile^{33}-GLP-1$ 1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Glu<sup>22</sup>-Val<sup>25</sup>-Ile<sup>33</sup>-GLP-1(7-37), Val<sup>8</sup>-Trp<sup>16</sup>-

15

20

25

30

 $Glu^{22}-Val^{25}-GLP-1(7-37)$ , and  $Val^8-Cys^{16}-Lys^{26}-GLP-1(7-37)$ .

### Fig. 1

Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Lys Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Lys Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys [SEQ ID NO: 32]

### Fig. 2

Asp Ala His Lys Ser Glu Val Ala His Arg Phe Lys Asp Leu Gly Glu Glu Asn Phe Lys Ala Leu Val Leu Ile Ala Phe Ala Gln Tyr Leu Gln Gln Cys Pro Phe 40 45 Glu Asp His Val Lys Leu Val Asn Glu Val Thr Glu Phe Ala Lys Thr Cys Val Ala Asp Glu Ser Ala Glu Asn Cys Asp Lys Ser Leu His Thr Leu Phe Gly Asp Lys Leu Cys Thr Val Ala Thr Leu Arg Glu Thr Tyr Gly Glu Met Ala Asp Cys Cys Ala Lys Gln Glu Pro Glu Arg Asn Glu Cys Phe Leu Gln His Lys Asp Asp Asn Pro Asn Leu Pro Arg Leu Val Arg Pro Glu Val Asp Val Met Cys Thr Ala Phe His Asp Asn Glu Glu Thr Phe Leu Lys Lys Tyr Leu Tyr Glu Ile Ala Arg Arg His Pro Tyr Phe Tyr Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Phe Phe Ala Lys Arg Tyr Lys 165 170 Ala Ala Phe Thr Glu Cys Cys Gln Ala Ala Asp Lys Ala Ala Cys Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Asp Glu Leu Arg Asp Glu Gly Lys Ala Ser Ser Ala Lys Gln Arg Leu Lys Cys Ala Ser Leu Gln Lys Phe Gly Glu Arg Ala Phe Lys Ala Trp Ala Val Ala Arg Leu Ser Gln Arg Phe Pro Lys Ala Glu Phe Ala Glu Val Ser Lys Leu Val Thr Asp Leu Thr Lys Val His Thr Glu Cys Cys His Gly Asp Leu Leu Glu Cys Ala Asp Asp Arg Ala Asp Leu Ala Lys Tyr Ile Cys Glu Asn Gln Asp Ser Ile Ser Ser Lys Leu Lys Glu Cys Cys Glu Lys Pro Leu Leu Glu Lys Ser His Cys Ile Ala Glu Val Glu Asn Asp Glu Met Pro Ala Asp Leu Pro Ser Leu Ala Ala Asp Phe Val Glu Ser Lys Asp Val Cys Lys Asn Tyr Ala Glu Ala Lys Asp Val Phe Leu Gly Met Phe Leu Tyr Glu Tyr Ala Arg Arg His Pro Asp Tyr Ser Val Val Leu Leu Arg Leu Ala Lys Thr Tyr Glu Thr Thr Leu Glu Lys Cys Cys Ala Ala Ala Asp Pro His Glu Cys Tyr Ala Lys Val Phe Asp Glu Phe Lys Pro Leu Val Glu Glu Pro Gln Asn Leu Ile Lys Gln Asn Cys Glu Leu Phe Glu Asn Leu Gly Glu Tyr Lys Phe Gln Asn Ala Leu Leu Val Arg Tyr Thr Lys Lys . 420 Val Pro Gln Val Ser Thr Pro Thr Leu Val Glu Val Ser Arg Asn Leu Gly Lys Val Gly Ser Lys Cys Cys Lys His Pro Glu Ala Lys Arg Met Pro Cys Ala Glu Asp Tyr Leu Ser Val Val Leu Asn Gln Leu Cys Val Leu His Glu Lys Thr Pro 470 · 475 480 Val Ser Asp Arg Val Thr Lys Cys Cys Thr Glu Ser Leu Val Asn Arg Arg Pro

Fig. 2 Continued

495 500 490 Cys Phe Ser Ala Leu Glu Val Asp Glu Thr Tyr Val Pro Lys Glu Phe Asn Ala 505 510 515 520 Glu Thr Phe Thr Phe His Ala Asp Ile Cys Thr Leu Ser Glu Lys Glu Arg Gln 525 530 535 540 Ile Lys Lys Gln Thr Ala Leu Val Glu Leu Val Lys His Lys Pro Lys Ala Thr 545 550 555 Lys Glu Gln Leu Lys Ala Val Met Asp Asp Phe Ala Ala Phe Val Glu Lys Cys 560 565 570 575 Cys Lys Ala Asp Asp Lys Glu Thr Cys Phe Ala Glu Glu Gly Lys Lys Leu Val 585 580 Ala Ala Ser Gln Ala Ala Leu Gly Leu

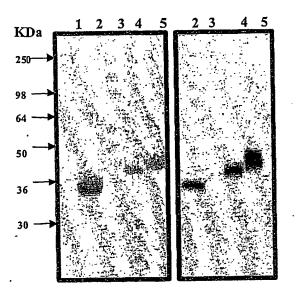
. .

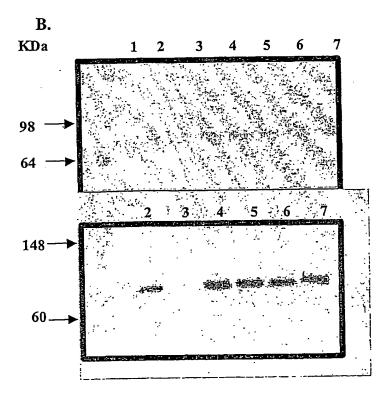
[SEQ ID NO: 34]



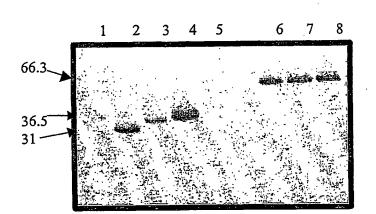
Fig. 3

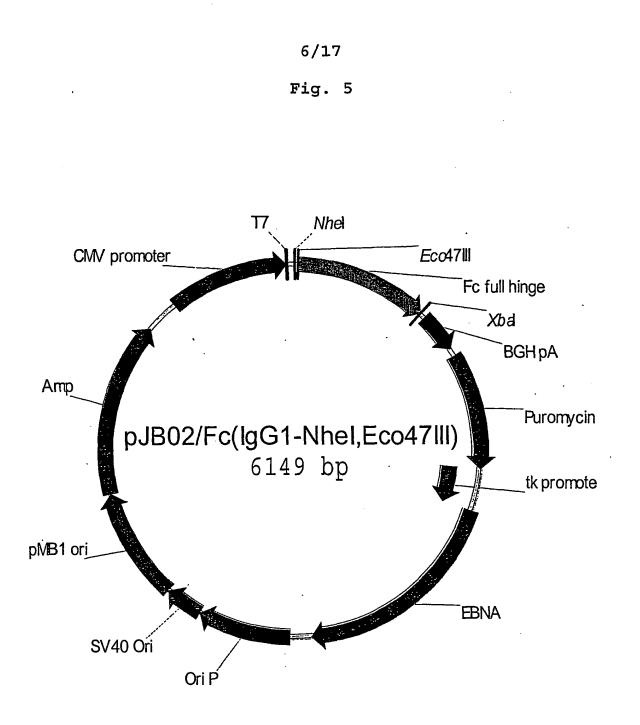
**A.** 





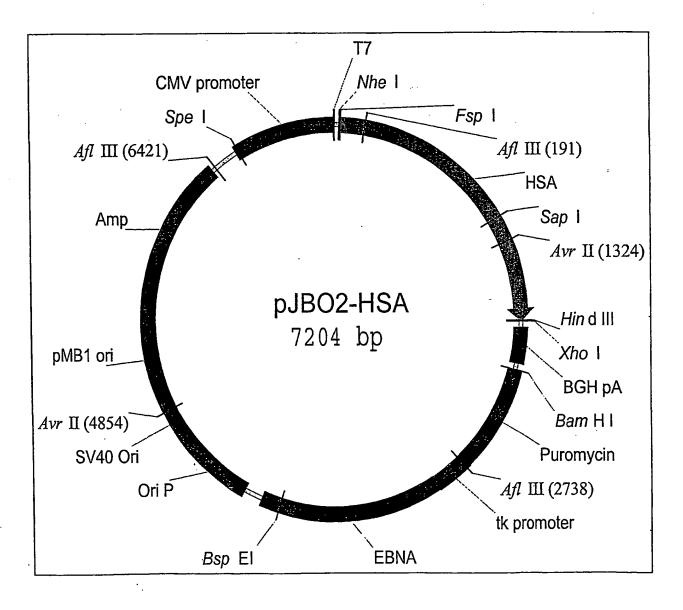












8/17 Fig. 7

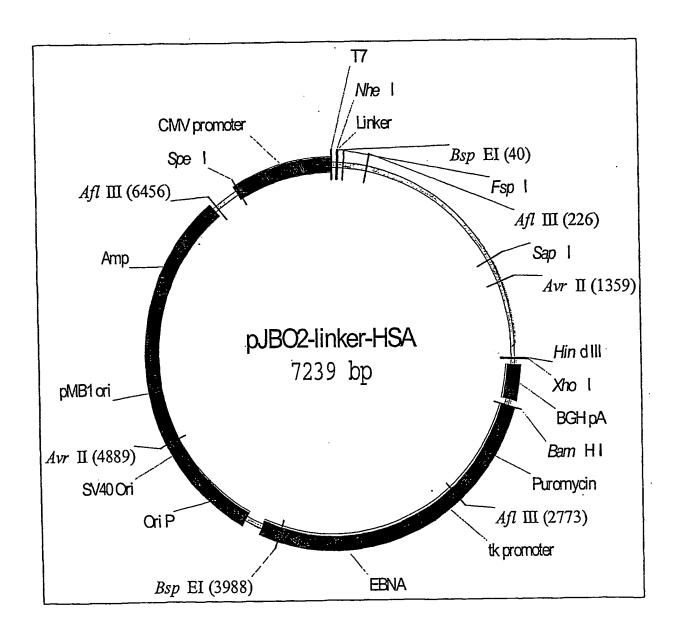




Fig. 8

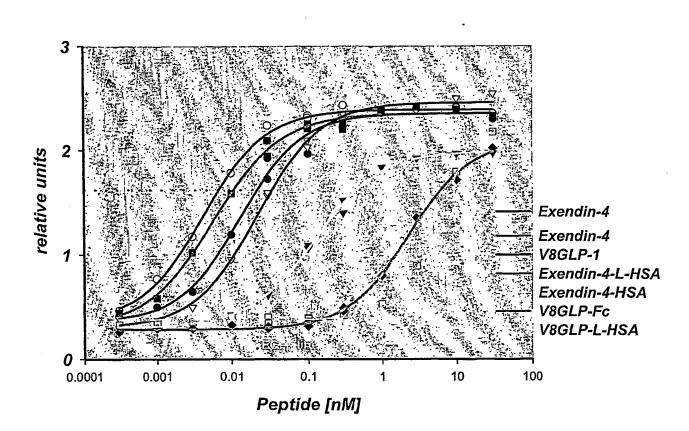
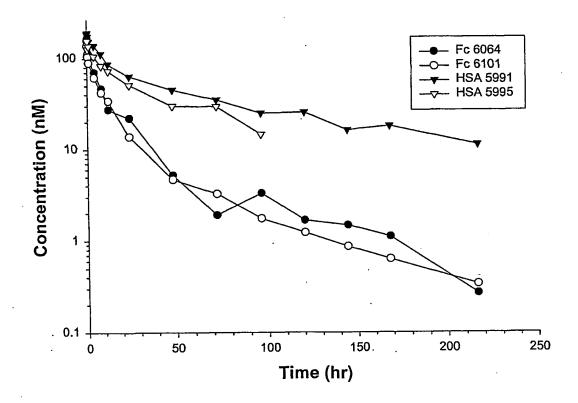


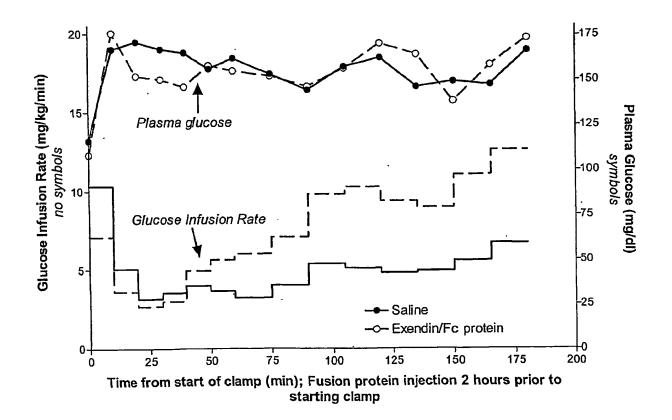


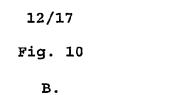
Fig. 9





A.





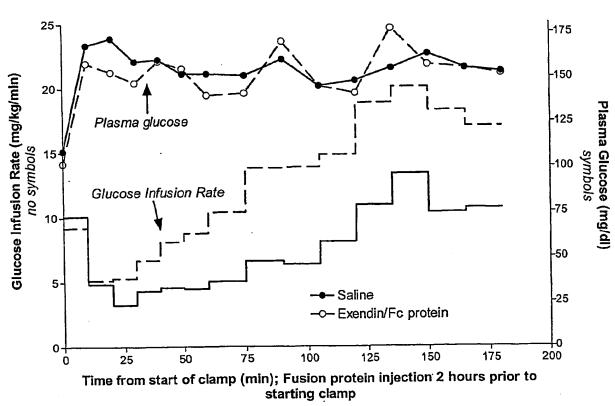
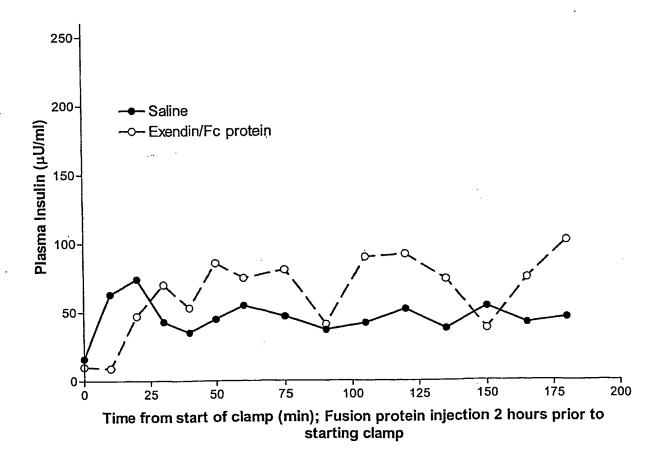
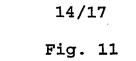




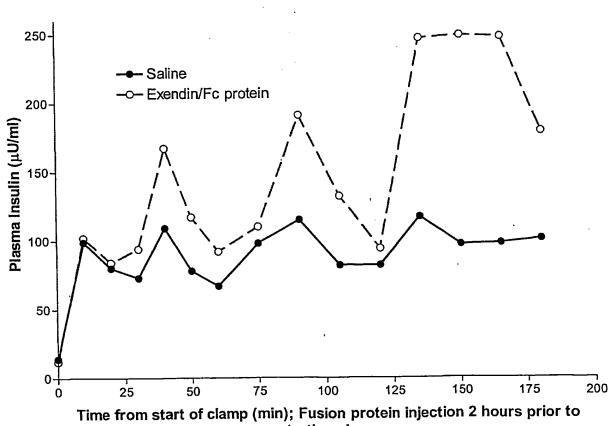
Fig. 11

Α.





в.



# starting clamp

## Fig. 12

GAGCCCAAATCTTGTGACAAAACTCACACATGCCCACCGTGCCCAGCACC

1

50 TGAACTCCTGGGGGGACCGTCAGTCTTCCTCTTCCCCCCAAAACCCAAGG 100 ACACCCTCATGATCTCCCGGACCCCTGAGGTCACATGCGTGGTGGTGGACG 150 GTGAGCCACGAAGACCCTGAGGTCAAGTTCAACTGGTACGTGGACGGCGT 200 GGAGGTGCATAATGCCAAGACAAAGCCGCGGGAGGAGCAGTACAACAGCA 250 CGTACCGTGTGGTCAGCGTCCTCACCGTCCTGCACCAGGACTGGCTGAAT 300 GGCAAGGAGTACAAGTGCAAGGTCTCCAACAAAGCCCTCCCAGCCCCCAT

350 CGAGAAAACCATCTCCAAAGCCAAAGGGCAGCCCCGAGAACCACAGGTGT 400

ACACCCTGCCCCATCCCGGGAGGAGATGACCAAGAACCAGGTCAGCCTG 450

ACCTGCCTGGTCAAAGGCTTCTATCCCAGCGACATCGCCGTGGAGTGGGA 500

GAGCAATGGGCAGCCGGAGAACAACTACAAGACCACGCCTCCCGTGCTGG 550

ACTCCGACGGCTCCTTCTTCCTCTATAGCAAGCTCACCGTGGACAAGAGC 600

AGGTGGCAGCAGGGGAACGTCTTCTCATGCTCCGTGATGCATGAGGCTCT 650

GCACAACCACTACACGCAGAAGAGCCTCTCCCTGTCTCCGGGTAAATGAT 700

AGT [SEQ ID NO: 33]

PCT/US01/43165

# 16/17

# Fig. 13

1 GATGCGCACAAGAGTGAGGTTGCTCATCGGTTTAAAGATTTGGGAGAAGA 50 AAATTTCAAAGCCTTGGTGTTGATTGCCTTTGCTCAGTATCTTCAGCAGT 100 GTCCATTTGAAGATCATGTAAAATTAGTGAATGAAGTAACTGAATTTGCA 150 AAAACATGTGTTGCTGATGAGTCAGCTGAAAATTGTGACAAATCACTTCA 200 TACCCTTTTTGGAGACAAATTATGCACAGTTGCAACTCTTCGTGAAACCT 250 ATGGTGAAATGGCTGACTGCTGTGCAAAACAAGAACCTGAGAGAAATGAA 300 TGCTTCTTGCAACACAAAGATGACAACCCCAAACCTCCCCCGATTGGTGAG 350 ACCAGAGGTTGATGTGATGTGCACTGCTTTTCATGACAATGAAGAGACAT 400 TTTTGAAAAAATACTTATATGAAATTGCCAGAAGACATCCTTACTTTAT 450 GCCCCGGAACTCCTTTTCTTTGCTAAAAGGTATAAAGCTGCTTTTACAGA 500 ATGTTGCCAAGCTGCTGATAAAGCTGCCTGCCTGTTGCCAAAGCTCGATG 550 AACTTCGGGATGAAGGGAAGGCTTCGTCTGCCAAACAGAGACTCAAGTGT 600 GCCAGTCTCCAAAAATTTGGAGAAAGAGCTTTCAAAGCATGGGCAGTAGC 650 TCGCCTGAGCCAGAGATTTCCCAAAGCTGAGTTTGCAGAAGTTTCCAAGT 700 TAGTGACAGATCTTACCAAAGTCCACACGGAATGCTGCCATGGAGATCTG 750 CTTGAATGTGCTGATGACAGGGCGGACCTTGCCAAGTATATCTGTGAAAA 800 TCAAGATTCGATCTCCAGTAAACTGAAGGAATGCTGTGAAAAAACCTCTGT 850 TGGAAAAATCCCACTGCATTGCCGAAGTGGAAAATGATGAGATGCCTGCT 900 GACTTGCCTTCATTAGCTGCTGATTTTGTTGAAAGTAAGGATGTTTGCAA 950 AAACTATGCTGAGGCAAAGGATGTCTTCCTGGGCATGTTTTTGTATGAAT 1000 ATGCAAGAAGGCATCCTGATTACTCTGTCGTGCTGCTGCTGAGACTTGCC

# Fig. 13 Continued

1050

AAGACATATGAAACCACTCTAGAGAAGTGCTGTGCCGCTGCAGATCCTCA 1100 TGAATGCTATGCCAAAGTGTTCGATGAATTTAAACCTCTTGTGGAAGAGC 1150 CTCAGAATTTAATCAAACAAAATTGTGAGCCTTTTTGAGCAGCTTGGAGAG 1200 TACAAATTCCAGAATGCGCTATTAGTTCGTTACACCAAGAAAGTACCCCA 1250 AGTGTCAACTCCAACTCTTGTAGAGGTCTCAAGAAACCTAGGAAAAGTGG 1300 GCAGCAAATGTTGTAAACATCCTGAAGCAAAAAGAATGCCCTGTGCAGAA 1350 1400 GCCAGTAAGTGACAGAGTCACCAAATGCTGCACAGAATCCTTGGTGAACA 1450 GGCGACCATGCTTTTCAGCTCTGGAAGTCGATGAAACATACGTTCCCAAA 1500 GAGTTTAATGCTGAAACATTCACCTTCCATGCAGATATATGCACACTTTC 1550 TGAGAAGGAGAGACAAATCAAGAAACAAACTGCACTTGTTGAGCTCGTGA 1600 AACACAAGCCCAAGGCAACAAAAGAGCAACTGAAAGCTGTTATGGATGAT 1650 TTCGCAGCTTTTGTAGAGAAGTGCTGCAAGGCTGACGATAAGGAGACCTG 1700 CTTTGCCGAGGAGGGTAAAAAACTTGTTGCTGCAAGTCAAGCTGCCTTAG 1750 [SEQ ID NO: 35] GCTTATAATGAC

X-13991.ST25.txt SEQUENCE LISTING

<110> Eli Lilly and Company

.

<120> GLP-1 FUSION PROTEINS

.

<130> X-13991

<150> US 60/251,954

<151> 2000-06-12

<160> 35

<170> PatentIn version 3.1

<210> 1

<211> 31

<212> PRT

<213> Homo sapiens

<400> 1 His Ala Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Gly 1 5 10 15

T 2 TO TO

Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly 20 25 30

<210> 2

<211> 39

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

. •

#### x-13991.sT25.txt

- <222> (2)..(2)
- <223> Xaa at position 2 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (3)..(3)
- <223> Xaa at position 3 is Glu, Asp, or Lys;

## <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (5)..(5)
- <223> Xaa at position 5 is Thr, Ala, Gly, Ser, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (8)..(8)
- <223> Xaa at position 8 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

;

### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (10)..(10)
- <223> Xaa at position 10 is Val, Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Tyr, Glu , Asp, or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

- <222> (11)..(11)
- <223> Xaa at position 11 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp , or Lys;

### <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (12)..(12)

X-13991.ST25.txt <223> Xaa at position 12 is Ser, Ala, Gly, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp , Lys, Trp or Tyr;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE .

.

- <222> (13)..(13)
- <223> Xaa at position 13 is Tyr, Phe, Trp, Glu, Asp, Gln, or Lys;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (14)..(14)
- <223> Xaa at position 14 is Leu, Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp , Met, Lys, Trp or Tyr;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (15)..(15)
- <223> Xaa at position 15 is Glu, Asp, or Lys;

\$

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (16)..(16)
- <223> Xaa at position 16 is Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp , Trp or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (17)..(17)

<223> Xaa at position 17 is Gln, Asn, Arg, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

<220>

.

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (18)..(18)

X-13991.ST25.txt <223> Xaa at position 18 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Arg, Glu , Asp, or Lys;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (19)..(19)
- <223> Xaa at position 19 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp , or Lys;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (20)..(20)
- <223> Xaa at position 20 is Lys, Arg, Gln, Glu, Asp, or His;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (21)..(21)
- <223> Xaa at position 21 is Leu, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

.

### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (24)..(24)
- <223> Xaa at position 24 is Ala, Gly, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp , or Lys;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (25)..(25)
- <223> Xaa at position 25 is Trp, Phe, Tyr, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

.

<220>

.

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (26)..(26)

.

X-13991.ST25.txt <223> Xaa at position 26 is Leu, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp , or Lys;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (27)..(27)
- <223> Xaa at position 27 is Val, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Glu, Asp , or Lys;
- <220>
- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (28)..(28)
- <223> Xaa at position 28 is Asn, Lys, Arg, Glu, Asp, or His;
- <220>
- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (29)..(29)
- <223> Xaa at position 29 is Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu, Asp , or Lys;
- <220>
- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (30)..(30)
- <223> Xaa at position 30 is Gly, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (31)..(31)

<223> Xaa at position 31 is Pro, Gly, Ala, Ser, Thr, Leu, Ile, Val, Glu
, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

### <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

5

.

PCT/US01/43165

<222> (32)..(32)

## X-13991.ST25.txt

<223> Xaa at position 32 is Ser, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His, or is dele ted;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

- <222> (33)..(33)
- <223> Xaa at position 33 is Ser, Arg, Lys, Glu, Asp, or His, or is dele ted;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (34)..(34)

<223> Xaa at position 34 is Gly, Asp, Glu, or Lys, or is deleted;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (35)..(35)
- <223> Xaa at position 35 is Ala, Phe, Trp, Tyr, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (36)..(36)
- <223> Xaa at position 36 is Ser, Pro, Lys, Glu, or Asp, or is deleted;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (37)..(37)

<223> Xaa at position 37 is Ser, Pro, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (38)..(38)

# X-13991.ST25.txt

<223> Xaa at position 38 is Gly, Pro, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is deleted;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

- <222> (39)..(39)
- <223> Xaa at position 39 is Ala, Ser, Val, Glu, Asp, or Lys, or is dele ted;
- <400> 2

His Xaa Xaa Gly Xaa Phe Thr Xaa Asp Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa 1 5 10 15

- xaa xaa xaa xaa xaa xaa xaa Xaa 35
- <210> 3

<211> 32

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1)..(1)

<223> Xaa at position 1 is L-histidine, D-histidine, or is deleted.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (2)..(2)

<223> Xaa at position 2 is Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;

<220>

# X-13991.ST25.txt

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

- <222> (3)..(3)
- <223> Xaa at position 3 is Thr, Ser, Arg, Lys, Trp, Phe, Tyr, Glu, or H is;

#### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (5)..(5)
- <223> Xaa at position 5 is Asp, Glu, Arg, Thr, Ala, Lys, or His;

#### <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (6)..(6)

<223> Xaa at position 6 is His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr;

## <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (10)..(10)
- <223> Xaa at position 10 is Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Tyr , Glu, or Ala;

#### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (12)..(12)
- <223> Xaa at position 12 is His, Pro, Asp, Glu, Arg, Ser, Ala, or Lys;

# <220>

<222>	(13)(13)
<221>	MISC_FEATURE

<223> Xaa at position 13 is Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATUREX-13991.ST25.txt

<222> (17)..(17)

<223> Xaa at position 17 is His, Asp, Lys, Glu, Gln, or Arg;

# <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (18)..(18)
- <223> Xaa at position 18 is Glu, Arg, Ala, or Lys;

#### <220>

<221>	MISC_FEATURE	
<222>	(20)(20)	
<223>	Xaa at position 20 is Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Lys, Glu, o	or His;

#### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (21)..(21)
- <223> Xaa at position 21 is Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or Lys;

### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (24)..(24)
- <223> Xaa at position 24 is Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;

## <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (25)..(25)
- <223> Xaa at position 25 is Asp, Glu, Ser, Thr, Arg, Trp, or Lys;

#### <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

X-13991.ST25.txt

<222> (27)..(27)

<223> Xaa at position 27 is Asp, Arg, Val, Lys, Ala, Gly, or Glu;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (28)..(28)
- <223> Xaa at position 28 is Glu, Lys, or Asp;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (29)..(29)
- <223> Xaa at position 29 is Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Gly , Pro, His, or Glu;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (30)..(30)
- <223> Xaa at position 30 is Thr, Ser, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Arg, Glu, or His;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (31)..(31)
- <223> Xaa at position 31 is Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe , His, Gly, or is deleted.

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (32)..(32)
- <223> Xaa at position 31 is Pro or is deleted.

<400> 3

Xaa Xaa Gly Xaa Xaa Thr Ser Asp Xaa Ser Xaa Xaa Leu Glu Gly 1 5 10 15

## x-13991.sT25.txt

<210> 4

<211> 32

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1)..(1)

<223> Xaa at position 1 is L-histidine, D-histidine, or is deleted.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (2)..(2)

<223> Xaa at position 2 is Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (5)..(5) <223> Xaa at position 5 is Asp, Glu, Arg, Thr, Ala, Lys, or His;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (6)..(6)

<223> Xaa at position 6 is His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (10)..(10)

<223> Xaa at position 10 is Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Glu , or Ala;

#### x-13991.st25.txt

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (16)..(16)

<223> Xaa at position 16 is Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys;

### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (17)..(17)
- <223> Xaa at position 17 is His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln;

# <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (18)..(18)
- <223> Xaa at position 18 is Glu, His, Ala, or Lys;

#### <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (19)..(19) <223> Xaa at position 19 is Asp, Lys, Glu, or His;

#### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (21)..(21)
- <223> Xaa at position 21 is Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or Lys;

## <220>.

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (24)..(24)
- <223> Xaa at position 24 is Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;

x-13991.sT25.txt <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (27)..(27) <223> Xaa at position 27 is Asp, Arg, Val, Lys, Ala, Gly, or Glu; <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE (28)..(28) <222> <223> Xaa at position 28 is Glu, Lys, or Asp; <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE (29)..(29) <222> Xaa at position 29 is Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Gly <223> , Pro, His, or Glu; <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (30)..(30) <223> Xaa at position 30 is Arg, Glu, or His; <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (31)..(31) <223> Xaa at position 31 is Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe , His, Gly, or is deleted. <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (32)..(32) <223> Xaa at position 32 is Pro, or is deleted. . .

<400> 4 Xaa Xaa Glu Gly Xaa Xaa Thr Ser Asp Xaa Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Xaa 1 5 10 15 13

# X-13991.ST25.txt

. •

Xaa Xaa Xaa Lys Xaa Phe Ile Xaa Trp Leu Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa 20 25 30

<210> 5

<211> 32

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (1)..(1)

<223> Xaa at position 1 is L-histidine, D-histidine, or is deleted.

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (2)..(2)

<223> Xaa at position 2 is Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, Met, or Thr;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

- <222> (6)..(6)
- <223> Xaa at position 6 is His, Trp, Phe, or Tyr;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (10)..(10)

<223> Xaa at position 10 is Leu, Ser, Thr, Trp, His, Phe, Asp, Val, Glu , or Ala;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (16)..(16)

14 ·

X-13991.sT25.txt <223> Xaa at position 16 is Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (17)..(17)
- <223> Xaa at position 17 is His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln;
- <220>
- <221> MISC\_FEATURE

• .

- <222> (20)..(20)
- <223> Xaa at position 20 is Asp, Lys, Glu, or His;

## <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (24)..(24)
- <223> Xaa at position 24 is Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;

#### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (29)..(29)
- <223> Xaa at position 29 is Thr, Ser, Lys, Arg, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Asp, Gly , Pro, His, or Glu;

#### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (31)..(31)
- <223> Xaa at position 31 is Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe , His, Gly, or is deleted.

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (32)..(32)
- <223> Xaa at position 32 is Pro or is deleted.

.

X-13991.ST25.txt <400> 5 Xaa Xaa Glu Gly Thr Xaa Thr Ser Asp Xaa Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Xaa 1 5 10 15 1 Xaa Ala Ala Xaa Glu Phe Ile Xaa Trp Leu Val Lys Xaa Arg Xaa Xaa 20 25 30 <210> 6 <211> 32 <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence <220> <223> synthetic construct <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (1)..(1) <223> Xaa at position 1 is L-histidine, D-histidine, or is deleted. <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (2)..(2)Xaa at position 2 is Gly, Ala, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr; <223> <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (16)..(16) <223> Xaa at position 16 is Gly, Asp, Glu, Gln, Asn, Lys, Arg, or Cys; <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (17)..(17) <223> Xaa at position 17 is His, Asp, Lys, Glu, or Gln; <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

# X-13991.ST25.txt

<222> (18)..(18)

<223> Xaa at position 18 is Ala, Glu, His, Phe, Tyr, Trp, Arg, or Lys;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (24)..(24)
- <223> Xaa at position 24 is Ala, Glu, Asp, Ser, or His;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (31)..(31)
- <223> Xaa at position 31 is Lys, Arg, Thr, Ser, Glu, Asp, Trp, Tyr, Phe , His, Gly, Gly-Pro, or is deleted.

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (32)..(32)
- <223> Xaa at position 32 is Pro or is deleted.

<400> 6 Xaa Xaa Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Xaa 1 5 10 15

Xaa Xaa Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Xaa Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Xaa Xaa 20 25 30

<210> 7

<21:1> 31

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<220>

.

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

17

- -

X-13991.ST25.txt

<222> (1)..(1)

<223> Xaa at position 1 is L-histidine, D-histidine, or is deleted.

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (2)..(2)
- <223> Xaa at position 2 is Ala, Gly, Val, Thr, Ile, and alpha-methyl-Al a;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (15)..(15)
- <223> Xaa at position 15 is Glu, Gln, Ala, Thr, Ser, and Gly;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

- <222> (21)..(21)
- <223> Xaa at position 21 is Glu, Gln, Ala, Thr, Ser, and Gly;

<400> 7

Xaa Xaa Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Xaa Gly 1 5 10 15

Gln Ala Ala Lys Xaa Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly 20 25 30

<210> 8

<211> 30

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (19)..(19)

X-13991.ST25.txt <223> Xaa at position 19 is Lys or Arg;

<220>

<221> MOD\_RES

<222> (27)..(27)

<223> ACETYLATION

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (30)..(30)

<223> Xaa at position 30 is Gly;

<220>

<221> MOD\_RES <222> (30)..(30)

<223> AMIDATION

<400> 8

Ala Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Gly Gln 1 5 10 15

Ala Ala Xaa Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Xaa 20 25 30

<210> 9

<211> 39

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<400> 9

His Ser Asp Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Leu Ser Lys Gln Met Glu Glu 1 Glu Ala Val Arg Leu Phe Ile Glu Trp Leu Lys Asn Gly Gly Pro Ser 30

x-13991.sT25.txt Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser 35 <210> 10 <211> 39 <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence <220> <223> synthetic construct <400> 10 His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Leu Ser Lys Gln Met Glu Glu 1 5 10 15 Glu Ala Val Arg Leu Phe Ile Glu Trp Leu Lys Asn Gly Gly Pro Ser 20 25 30 Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser 35 <210> 11 <211> 39 <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence <220> <223> synthetic construct <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (1)..(1) <223> Xaa at position 1 is L-histidine, D-histidine, or is deleted. <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (2)..(2)

<223> Xaa at position 2 is Gly, Ala, or Val;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

PCT/US01/43165

2

X-13991.ST25.txt

<222> (10)..(10)

<223> Xaa at position 10 is Leu or Val;

# <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (12)..(12)

<223> Xaa at position 12 is Lys or Ser;

# <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (13)..(13) <223> Xaa at position 13 is Gln or Tyr;

# <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (14)..(14) . <223> Xaa at position 14 is Met or Leu;

# <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (16)..(16) <223> Xaa at position 16 is Glu or Gln;

#### <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (17)..(17) <223> Xaa at position 17 is Glu or Gln;

### <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (19)..(19)

<223> Xaa at position 19 is Val or Ala;

<220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (20)..(20) <223> Xaa at position 20 is Arg or Lys;

X-13991.ST25.txt

#### <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (21)..(21) <223> Xaa at position 21 is Leu or Glu;

#### <220>

<221>	MISC	F8	EATURE					
<222>	(24)	)(	(24)					
<223>	Xaa	at	position	24	is	Gไน	or	Ala;

# <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (27)..(27) <223> Xaa at position 27 is Val or Lys;

# <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (28)..(28) <223> Xaa at position 28 is Asn or Lys;

<220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (30)..(30)

<223> Xaa at position 30 is Gly or Arg; and

## <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (31)..(31)

<223> Xaa at position 31 is Gly, or Pro;

.

.

# X-13991.ST25.txt

<220>	
<221>	MISC_FEATURE
<222>	(32)(32)
<223>	Xaa at position 32 is Ser, or is absent.
<220>	
<221>	MISC_FEATURE
<222>	(33)(33)
<223>	Xaa at position 33 is Ser, or is absent.
	•
<220>	
	MISC_FEATURE
	(34)(34)
<223>	Xaa at position 34 is Gly, or is absent.
<220>	
	MISC_FEATURE
	(35)(35) Xaa at position 35 is Ala, or is absent.
<223>	Add at position 55 is Add, of is about
<220>	
<221>	MISC_FEATURE
<222>	(36)(36)
<223>	Xaa at position 36 is Pro, or is absent.
<220>	
<221>	MISC_FEATURE
	(37)(37)
<223>	• Xaa at position 37 is Pro, or is absent.
<220>	
<221:	MISC_FEATURE

<222> (38)..(38)

23

-

.

.

X-13991.ST25.txt <223> Xaa at position 38 is Pro, or is absent. <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (39)..(39) <223> Xaa at position 39 is Pro, or is absent. <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (39)..(39) <223> Xaa at position 39 is Ser, or is absent. <400> 11 Xaa Xaa Glu Glu Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Xaa Ser Xaa Xaa Xaa Glu Xaa 1 5 10 15 Xaa Ala Xaa Xaa Xaa Phe Ile Xaa Trp Leu Xaa Xaa Gly Xaa Xaa Xaa 20 25 30 Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa Xaa 35 <210> 12 <211> 31 <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence <220> <223> synthetic construct <220> <221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (1)..(1)Xaa at position 1 is L-histidine, D-histidine, or is deleted. <223> <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

<222> (2)..(2)

X-13991.ST25.txt <223> Xaa at position 2 is Ala, Gly, Val, Leu, Ile, Ser, or Thr;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (6)..(6)
- <223> Xaa at position 6 is Phe, Trp, or Tyr;

#### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (10)..(10)
- <223> Xaa at position 10 is Val, Trp, Ile, Leu, Phe, or Tyr;

#### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (12)..(12)
- <223> Xaa at position 12 is Ser, Trp, Tyr, Phe, Lys, Ile, Leu, Val;

#### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (13)..(13)
- <223> Xaa at position 13 is Tyr, Trp, or Phe;

#### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (14)..(14)
- <223> Xaa at position 14 is Leu, Phe, Tyr, or Trp;

#### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (16)..(16)
- <223> Xaa at position 16 is Gly, Glu, Asp, or Lys;

### <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE

### X-13991.ST25.txt

<222> (19)..(19) <223> Xaa at position 19 is Ala, Val, Ile, or Leu;

<220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (21)..(21)
- <223> Xaa at position 21 is Glu, Ile, or Ala;

## <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (24)..(24)
- <223> Xaa at position 24 is Ala or Glu;

#### <220>

<221> MISC\_FEATURE <222> (27)..(27) <223> Xaa at position 27 is Val or Ile; and

#### <220>

<221> MOD\_RES <222> (30)..(30) <223> AMIDATION

#### <220>

- <221> MISC\_FEATURE
- <222> (31)..(31)

<223> Xaa at position 31 is Gly, His or is absent.

#### <400> 12

Xaa Xaa Glu Gly Thr Xaa Thr Ser Asp Xaa Ser Xaa Xaa Xaa Glu Xaa 1 5 10 15

Gln Ala Xaa Lys Xaa Phe Ile Xaa Trp Leu Xaa Lys Gly Arg Xaa 20 25 30

<210> 13

PCT/US01/43165

x-13991.sT25.txt

<211> 616

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct <400> 13 His Val Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Gly 1 5 10 15 Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Asp 20 25 30 Ala His Lys Ser Glu Val Ala His Arg Phe Lys Asp Leu Gly Glu Glu 35 40 45 Asn Phe Lys Ala Leu Val Leu Ile Ala Phe Ala Gln Tyr Leu Gln Gln . 50 55 60 Cys Pro Phe Glu Asp His Val Lys Leu Val Asn Glu Val Thr Glu Phe 65 70 75 80 Ala Lys Thr Cys Val Ala Asp Glu Ser Ala Glu Asn Cys Asp Lys Ser 85 90 95 Leu His Thr Leu Phe Gly Asp Lys Leu Cys Thr Val Ala Thr Leu Arg 100 105 110 Glu Thr Tyr Gly Glu Met Ala Asp Cys Cys Ala Lys Gln Glu Pro Glu 115 120 125 Arg Asn Glu Cys Phe Leu Gln His Lys Asp Asp Asn Pro Asn Leu Pro 130 135 140 Arg Leu Val Arg Pro Glu Val Asp Val Met Cys Thr Ala Phe His Asp 145 150 155 160 Asn Glu Glu Thr Phe Leu Lys Lys Tyr Leu Tyr Glu Ile Ala Arg Arg 165 170 175 His Pro Tyr Phe Tyr Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Phe Phe Ala Lys Arg Tyr 180 185 190 Lys Ala Ala Phe Thr Glu Cys Cys Gln Ala Ala Asp Lys Ala Ala Cys 195 200 205 Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Asp Glu Leu Arg Asp Glu Gly Lys Ala Ser Ser 210 215 220 27

WO 02/46227

# X-13991.sT25.txt

Ala Lys Gln Arg Leu Lys Cys Ala Ser Leu Gln Lys Phe Gly Glu Arg 225 230 235 240 Ala Phe Lys Ala Trp Ala Val Ala Arg Leu Ser Gln Arg Phe Pro Lys 245 250 255 Ala Glu Phe Ala Glu Val Ser Lys Leu Val Thr Asp Leu Thr Lys Val 260 265 270 His Thr Glu Cys Cys His Gly Asp Leu Leu Glu Cys Ala Asp Asp Arg 280 285 Ala Asp Leu Ala Lys Tyr Ile Cys Glu Asn Gln Asp Ser Ile Ser Ser 290 295 300 Lys Leu Lys Glu Cys Cys Glu Lys Pro Leu Leu Glu Lys Ser His Cys 305 310 315 320 Ile Ala Glu Val Glu Asn Asp Glu Met Pro Ala Asp Leu Pro Ser Leu 325 330 335 Ala Ala Asp Phe Val Glu Ser Lys Asp Val Cys Lys Asn Tyr Ala Glu 340 345 350 Ala Lys Asp Val Phe Leu Gly Met Phe Leu Tyr Glu Tyr Ala Arg Arg 355 360 365 His Pro Asp Tyr Ser Val Val Leu Leu Leu Arg Leu Ala Lys Thr Tyr 370 375 380 Glu Thr Thr Leu Glu Lys Cys Cys Ala Ala Ala Asp Pro His Glu Cys 385 390 395 400 385 Tyr Ala Lys Val Phe Asp Glu Phe Lys Pro Leu Val Glu Glu Pro Gln 405 410 415 Asn Leu Ile Lys Gln Asn Cys Glu Leu Phe Glu Gln Leu Gly Glu Tyr 420 425 430 Lys Phe Gln Asn Ala Leu Leu Val Arg Tyr Thr Lys Lys Val Pro Gln 435 440 445 Val Ser Thr Pro Thr Leu Val Glu Val Ser Arg Asn Leu Gly Lys Val 450 455 460 Gly Ser Lys Cys Cys Lys His Pro Glu Ala Lys Arg Met Pro Cys Ala 465 470 475 480 Glu Asp Tyr Leu Ser Val Val Leu Asn Gln Leu Cys Val Leu His Glu 485 490 495

<211> 631 <212> PRT Artificial Sequence <213> <220> synthetic construct <223> <400> 14 His Val Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Gly 1 5 10 15 Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Gly 20 25 30 Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Asp Ala 35 40 45 His Lys Ser Glu Val Ala His Arg Phe Lys Asp Leu Gly Glu Glu Asn 50 55 60 Phe Lys Ala Leu Val Leu Ile Ala Phe Ala Gln Tyr Leu Gln Gln Cys 65 70 75 80 .! 29

Cys<br/>545ThrLeuSerGluLys<br/>LysGluArgGlnIleLys<br/>S55LysGlnThrAlaLeu<br/>S60ValGluLeuValLys<br/>S65HisLysProLys<br/>S70AlaThrLysGluGlnLeu<br/>LysLysAlaValMetAsp<br/>S80AspPheAlaAlaPhe<br/>S85ValGluLysCysCys<br/>S90LysAlaAspAspLysGluThrCysPhe<br/>600GluGluGluGlyLysLysLeu<br/>LusAla

Lys Thr Pro Val Ser Asp Arg Val Thr Lys Cys Cys Thr Glu Ser Leu Val Asn Arg Arg Pro Cys Phe Ser Ala Leu Glu Val Asp Glu Thr Tyr Val Pro Lys Glu Phe Asn Ala Glu Thr Phe Thr Phe His Ala Asp Ile

. x-13991.sT25.txt

WO 02/46227

Ala Ser Gln Ala Ala Leu Gly Leu 610 615

<210>

14

X 200011012010X2

#### x-13991.sT25.txt

Pro Phe Glu Asp His Val Lys Leu Val Asn Glu Val Thr Glu Phe Ala 85 90 95 Lys Thr Cys Val Ala Asp Glu Ser Ala Glu Asn Cys Asp Lys Ser Leu 100 105 110 His Thr Leu Phe Gly Asp Lys Leu Cys Thr Val Ala Thr Leu Arg Glu 115 120 125 Thr Tyr Gly Glu Met Ala Asp Cys Cys Ala Lys Gln Glu Pro Glu Arg 130 135 140 Asn Glu Cys Phe Leu Gln His Lys Asp Asp Asn Pro Asn Leu Pro Arg 145 150 155 160 Leu Val Arg Pro Glu Val Asp Val Met Cys Thr Ala Phe His Asp Asn 165 170 175 Glu Glu Thr Phe Leu Lys Lys Tyr Leu Tyr Glu Ile Ala Arg Arg His 180 185 190 Pro Tyr Phe Tyr Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Phe Phe Ala Lys Arg Tyr Lys 195 200 205 Ala Ala Phe Thr Glu Cys Cys Gln Ala Ala Asp Lys Ala Ala Cys Leu 210 215 220 Leu Pro Lys Leu Asp Glu Leu Arg Asp Glu Gly Lys Ala Ser Ser Ala 225 230 235 240 Lys Gln Arg Leu Lys Cys Ala Ser Leu Gln Lys Phe Gly Glu Arg Ala 245 250 250 255 Phe Lys Ala Trp Ala Val Ala Arg Leu Ser Gln Arg Phe Pro Lys Ala 260 265 270 Glu Phe Ala Glu Val Ser Lys Leu Val Thr Asp Leu Thr Lys Val His 275 280 285 Thr Glu Cys Cys His Gly Asp Leu Leu Glu Cys Ala Asp Asp Arg Ala 290 295 300 Asp Leu Ala Lys Tyr Ile Cys Glu Asn Gln Asp Ser Ile Ser Ser Lys 305 310 315 320 Leu Lys Glu Cys Cys Glu Lys Pro Leu Leu Glu Lys Ser His Cys Ile 325 330 330 Ala Glu Val Glu Asn Asp Glu Met Pro Ala Asp Leu Pro Ser Leu Ala 340 345 350 30

# X-13991.ST25.txt

Ala	Asp	Phe 355	Val	Glu	Ser	Lys	Asp 360	Val	Cys	Lys	Asn	Ту <b>г</b> 365	Ala	Glu	Ala
Lys	Asp 370	Val	Phe	Leu	Gly	Met 375	Phe	Leu	Tyr	Glu	Tyr 380	Ala	Arg	Arg	His
Pro 385	Asp	Tyr	Ser	Val	Val 390	Leu	Leu	Leu	Arg	Leu 395	Ala	Lys	Thr	Tyr	Glu 400
Thr	Thr	Leu	Glu	Lys 405	Cys	Cys	Ala	Ala	Ala 410	Asp	Pro	His	Glu	Cys 415	Tyr
Ala	Lys	Val	Phe 420	Asp	Glu	Phe	Lys	Pro 425	Leu	Val	Glu	Glu	Pro 430	Gln	Asn .
Leu	Ile	Lys 435	Gln	Asn	Cys	Glu	Leu 440	Phe	Gไน	Gln	Leu	Gly 445	Glu	туr	Lys
Phe	Gln 450	Asn	Ala	Leu	Leu	Va1 455	Arg	туr	Thr	Lys	Lys 460	Val	Pro	Gln	Val
Ser 465	Thr	Pro	Thr	Leu	Va] 470	Glu	Val	Ser	Arg	Asn 475	Leu	GÌy	Lys	Val	Gly 480
Ser	Lys	Cys	Cys	Lys 485	His	Pro	Glu	Ala	Lys 490	Arg	Met	Pro	Cys	∆la 495	Glu
Asp	туr	Leu	Ser 500	val	Val	Leu	Asn	G]n 505	Leu	Cys	Val	Leu	ніs 510	Glu	Lys
Thr	Pro	Val 515	Ser	Asp	Arg	Va]	Тhr 520	Lys	Cys	Cys	Thr	Glu 525	Ser	Leu	Val
Asn	Arg 530		Pro	Cys	Phe	Ser 535	Ala	Leu	Glu	Val	Asp 540	ดไน	Thr	туr	Val
Pro 545		Glu	I Phe	Asn	A]a 550		Thr	Phe	Thr	Phe 555	His	Ala	Asp	Ile	Cys 560
Thr	Leu	ı Ser	Glu	Lys 565		Arg	Gln	Ile	Lys 570	Lys	Glu	Thr	Ala	Leu 575	Val
Glu	ı Leı	ı Val	l Lys 580		; Lys	Pro	Lys	Ala 585	Thr	' Lys	Glu	Glu	Leu 590	Lys	Ala
Val	i Me1	t Asp 595	o Asp S	) Phe	e Ala	ı Ala	Phe 600		Glu	ı Lys	Cys	Cys 605		Ala	. Asp
Asŗ	5 Ly: 610		u Thr	- cys	s Phe	e Ala 615		Glu	ı Gly		: Lys 620 1	; Leu )	ı Val	Ala	Ala

WO 02/46227

Ser Gln Ala Ala Leu Gly Leu 625 630

<210> 15

<211> 640

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220>

<223> synthetic construct

<400> 15 His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu 1 5 10 15 Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser 20 25 30 Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Gly\_Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly 35 40 45 Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Asp Ala His Lys Ser Glu Val Ala His 50 55 60 Arg Phe Lys Asp Leu Gly Glu Glu Asn Phe Lys Ala Leu Val Leu Ile 65 70 75 80 Ala Phe Ala Gln Tyr Leu Gln Gln Cys Pro Phe Glu Asp His Val Lys 85 90 95 Leu Val Asn Glu Val Thr Glu Phe Ala Lys Thr Cys Val Ala Asp Glu 100. 105 110 Ser Ala Glu Asn Cys Asp Lys Ser Leu His Thr Leu Phe Gly Asp Lys 115 120 125 Leu Cys Thr Val Ala Thr Leu Arg Glu Thr Tyr Gly Glu Met Ala Asp 130 135 140 Cys Cys Ala Lys Gln Glu Pro Glu Arg Asn Glu Cys Phe Leu Gln His 145 150 155 160 160 Lys Asp Asp Asn Pro Asn Leu Pro Arg Leu Val Arg Pro Glu Val Asp 165 170 175 Val Met Cys Thr Ala Phe His Asp Asn Glu Glu Thr Phe Leu Lys Lys 180 185 190 32

#### X-13991.ST25.txt

Tyr Leu Tyr Glu Ile Ala Arg Arg His Pro Tyr Phe Tyr Ala Pro Glu 195 200 205 Leu Leu Phe Phe Ala Lys Arg Tyr Lys Ala Ala Phe Thr Glu Cys Cys 210 215 220 Gln Ala Ala Asp Lys Ala Ala Cys Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Asp Glu Leu 225 230 235 240 Arg Asp Glu Gly Lys Ala Ser Ser Ala Lys Gln Arg Leu Lys Cys Ala 245 250 255 Ser Leu Gln Lys Phe Gly Glu Arg Ala Phe Lys Ala Trp Ala Val Ala 260 265 270 Arg Leu Ser Gln Arg Phe Pro Lys Ala Glu Phe Ala Glu Val Ser Lys 275 280 285 Leu Val Thr Asp Leu Thr Lys Val His Thr Glu Cys Cys His Gly Asp 290 295 300 Leu Leu Glu Cys Ala Asp Asp Arg Ala Asp Leu Ala Lys Tyr Ile Cys 305 310 315 320 Glu Asn Gln Asp Ser Ile Ser Ser Lys Leu Lys Glu Cys Cys Glu Lys 325 330 335 Pro Leu Leu Glu Lys Ser His Cys Ile Ala Glu Val Glu Asn Asp Glu 340 345 350 Met Pro Ala Asp Leu Pro Ser Leu Ala Ala Asp Phe Val Glu Ser Lys 355 360 365 Asp Val Cys Lys Asn Tyr Ala Glu Ala Lys Asp Val Phe Leu Gly Met 370 375 380 Phe Leu Tyr Glu Tyr Ala Arg Arg His Pro Asp Tyr Ser Val Val Leu 385 390 395 400 Leu Leu Arg Leu Ala Lys Thr Tyr Glu Thr Thr Leu Glu Lys Cys Cys 405 410 415 Ala Ala Ala Asp Pro His Glu Cys Tyr Ala Lys Val Phe Asp Glu Phe 420 425 430 Lys Pro Leu Val Glu Glu Pro Gln Asn Leu Ile Lys Gln Asn Cys Glu 435 440 445 Leu Phe Glu Gln Leu Gly Glu Tyr Lys Phe Gln Asn Ala Leu Leu Val 450 455 460 33

WO 02/46227

# X-13991.ST25.txt

Arg Tyr Thr Lys Lys Val Pro Gln Val Ser Thr Pro Thr Leu Val Glu 465 470 475 480 Val Ser Arg Asn Leu Gly Lys Val Gly Ser Lys Cys Cys Lys His Pro 485 490 495 Glu Ala Lys Arg Met Pro Cys Ala Glu Asp Tyr Leu Ser Val Val Leu 500 505 510 Asn Gln Leu Cys Val Leu His Glu Lys Thr Pro Val Ser Asp Arg Val 515 520 525 Thr Lys Cys Cys Thr Glu Ser Leu Val Asn Arg Arg Pro Cys Phe Ser 530 535 540 Ala Leu Glu Val Asp Glu Thr Tyr Val Pro Lys Glu Phe Asn Ala Glu 545 550 555 560 Thr Phe Thr Phe His Ala Asp Ile Cys Thr Leu Ser Glu Lys Glu Arg 565 570 575 Gln Ile Lys Lys Gln Thr Ala Leu Val Glu Leu Val Lys His Lys Pro 580 585 590 Lys Ala Thr Lys Glu Gln Leu Lys Ala Val Met Asp Asp Phe Ala Ala 595 600 605 Phe Val Glu Lys Cys Cys Lys Ala Asp Asp Lys Glu Thr Cys Phe Ala 610 615 620 Glu Glu Gly Lys Lys Leu Val Ala Ala Ser Gln Ala Ala Leu Gly Leu 625 630 635 640 16 · <210> <211> 624 <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence <220> <223> synthetic construct <400> 16 His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Leu Ser Lys Gln Met Glu Glu 1 5 10 15 Glu Ala Val Arg Leu Phe Ile Glu Trp Leu Lys Asn Gly Gly Pro Ser 20 25 30 34

## X-13991.ST25.txt

Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Asp Ala His Lys Ser Glu Val Ala His 35 40 45 Arg Phe Lys Asp Leu Gly Glu Glu Asn Phe Lys Ala Leu Val Leu Ile 50 55 60 Ala Phe Ala Gln Tyr Leu Gln Gln Cys Pro Phe Glu Asp His Val Lys 65 70 75 80 Leu Val Asn Glu Val Thr Glu Phe Ala Lys Thr Cys Val Ala Asp Glu 85 90 95 Ser Ala Glu Asn Cys Asp Lys Ser Leu His Thr Leu Phe Gly Asp Lys 100 105 110 Leu Cys Thr Val Ala Thr Leu Arg Glu Thr Tyr Gly Glu Met Ala Asp 115 120 125 Cys Cys Ala Lys Gln Glu Pro Glu Arg Asn Glu Cys Phe Leu Gln His 130 135 140 Lys Asp Asp Asn Pro Asn Leu Pro Arg Leu Val Arg Pro Glu Val Asp 145 150 155 160 Val Met Cys Thr Ala Phe His Asp Asn Glu Glu Thr Phe Leu Lys Lys 165 170 175 Tyr Leu Tyr Glu Ile Ala Arg Arg His Pro Tyr Phe Tyr Ala Pro Glu 180 185 190 Leu Leu Phe Phe Ala Lys Arg Tyr Lys Ala Ala Phe Thr Glu Cys Cys 195 200 205 Gln Ala Ala Asp Lys Ala Ala Cys Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Asp Glu Leu 210 215 220 Arg Asp Glu Gly Lys Ala Ser Ser Ala Lys Gln Arg Leu Lys Cys Ala 225 230 235 240 Ser Leu Gln Lys Phe Gly Glu Arg Ala Phe Lys Ala Trp Ala Val Ala 245 250 250 255 Arg Leu Ser Gln Arg Phe Pro Lys Ala Glu Phe Ala Glu Val Ser Lys 260 265 270 Leu Val Thr Asp Leu Thr Lys Val His Thr Glu Cys Cys His Gly Asp 275 280 285 Leu Leu Glu Cys Ala Asp Asp Arg Ala Asp Leu Ala Lys Tyr Ile Cys 290 295 . 300 35

### X-13991.ST25.txt

Glu Asn Gln Asp Ser Ile Ser Ser Lys Leu Lys Glu Cys Cys Glu Lys 305 310 315 320 305 Pro Leu Leu Glu Lys Ser His Cys Ile Ala Glu Val Glu Asn Asp Glu 325 330 335 Met Pro Ala Asp Leu Pro Ser Leu Ala Ala Asp Phe Val Glu Ser Lys 340 345 350 Asp Val Cys Lys Asn Tyr Ala Glu Ala Lys Asp Val Phe Leu Gly Met 355 360 365 Phe Leu Tyr Glu Tyr Ala Arg Arg His Pro Asp Tyr Ser Val Val Leu 370 375 380 Leu Leu Arg Leu Ala Lys Thr Tyr Glu Thr Thr Leu Glu Lys Cys Cys 385 390 395 400 Ala Ala Asp Pro His Glu Cys Tyr Ala Lys Val Phe Asp Glu Phe 405 410 415 Lys Pro Leu Val Glu Glu Pro Gln Asn Leu Ile Lys Gln Asn Cys Glu 420 425 430 Leu Phe Glu Gln Leu Gly Glu Tyr Lys Phe Gln Asn Ala Leu Leu Val 435 440 445 Arg Tyr Thr Lys Lys Val Pro Gln Val Ser Thr Pro Thr Leu Val Glu 450 455 460 Val Ser Arg Asn Leu Gly Lys Val Gly Ser Lys Cys Lys His Pro 465 470 475 480 Glu Ala Lys Arg Met Pro Cys Ala Glu Asp Tyr Leu Ser Val Val Leu 485 490 495 Asn Gln Leu Cys Val Leu His Glu Lys Thr Pro Val Ser Asp Arg Val 500 505 510 Thr Lys Cys Cys Thr Glu Ser Leu Val Asn Arg Arg Pro Cys Phe Ser 515 520 525 Ala Leu Glu Val Asp Glu Thr Tyr Val Pro Lys Glu Phe Asn Ala Glu 530 . 535 540 Thr Phe Thr Phe His Ala Asp Ile Cys Thr Leu Ser Glu Lys Glu Arg 545 550 560 565 545 Gln Ile Lys Lys Gln Thr Ala Leu Val Glu Leu Val Lys His Lys Pro 565 570 575 36

WO 02/46227 x-13991.ST25.txt Lys Ala Thr Lys Glu Gln Leu Lys Ala Val Met Asp Asp Phe Ala Ala 580 585 590 Phe Val Glu Lys Cys Cys Lys Ala Asp Asp Lys Glu Thr Cys Phe Ala 595 600 605 Glu Glu Gly Lys Lys Leu Val Ala Ala Ser Gln Ala Ala Leu Gly Leu 610 615 620 17 <210> <211> 640 <212> PRT Artificial Sequence <213> <220> synthetic construct <223> <400> 17 His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Leu Ser Lys Gln Met Glu Glu 1 5 10 15 Glu Ala Val Arg Leu Phe Ile Glu Trp Leu Lys Asn Gly Gly Pro Ser 20 25 30 Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly 35 40 45 Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Asp Ala His Lys Ser Glu Val Ala His 50 55 60 Arg Phe Lys Asp Leu Gly Glu Glu Asn Phe Lys Ala Leu Val Leu Ile 65 70 75 80 Ala Phe Ala Gln Tyr Leu Gln Gln Cys Pro Phe Glu Asp His Val Lys 85 90 95 Leu Val Asn Glu Val Thr Glu Phe Ala Lys Thr Cys Val Ala Asp Glu 100 105 110 Ser Ala Glu Asn Cys Asp Lys Ser Leu His Thr Leu Phe Gly Asp Lys 115 120 125 Leu Cys Thr Val Ala Thr Leu Arg Glu Thr Tyr Gly Glu Met Ala Asp 130 135 140 Cys Cys Ala Lys Gln Glu Pro Glu Arg Asn Glu Cys Phe Leu Gln His 145 150 155 160 160

37

PCT/US01/43165

# x-13991.sT25.txt

Lys Asp Asp Asn Pro Asn Leu Pro Arg Leu Val Arg Pro Glu Val Asp 165 170 175 165 Val Met Cys Thr Ala Phe His Asp Asn Glu Glu Thr Phe Leu Lys Lys 180 185 190 Tyr Leu Tyr Glu Ile Ala Arg Arg His Pro Tyr Phe Tyr Ala Pro Glu 195 200 205 Leu Leu Phe Phe Ala Lys Arg Tyr Lys Ala Ala Phe Thr Glu Cys Cys 210 215 220 Gln Ala Ala Asp Lys Ala Ala Cys Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Asp Glu Leu 225 230 235 240 Arg Asp Glu Gly Lys Ala Ser Ser Ala Lys Gln Arg Leu Lys Cys Ala 245 250 250 255 Ser Leu Gln Lys Phe Gly Glu Arg Ala Phe Lys Ala Trp Ala Val Ala 260 265 270 Arg Leu Ser Gln Arg Phe Pro Lys Ala Glu Phe Ala Glu Val Ser Lys 275 280 285 Leu Val Thr Asp Leu Thr Lys Val His Thr Glu Cys Cys His Gly Asp 290 295 300 Leu Leu Glu Cys Ala Asp Asp Arg Ala Asp Leu Ala Lys Tyr Ile Cys 305 310 315 320 305 Glu Asn Gln Asp Ser Ile Ser Ser Lys Leu Lys Glu Cys Cys Glu Lys 325 330 335 Pro Leu Leu Glu Lys Ser His Cys Ile Ala Glu Val Glu Asn Asp Glu 340 345 350 Met Pro Ala Asp Leu Pro Ser Leu Ala Ala Asp Phe Val Glu Ser Lys 355 360 365 Asp Val Cys Lys Asn Tyr Ala Glu Ala Lys Asp Val Phe Leu Gly Met 370 375 380 Phe Leu Tyr Glu Tyr Ala Arg Arg His Pro Asp Tyr Ser Val Val Leu 385 390 395 400 Leu Leu Arg Leu Ala Lys Thr Tyr Glu Thr Thr Leu Glu Lys Cys 405 410 415 Ala Ala Ala Asp Pro His Glu Cys Tyr Ala Lys Val Phe Asp Glu Phe 420 425 430 38

.

.-

. •

WO 02/46227

.

# X-13991.ST25.txt

Lys	Pro	Leu 435	Val	Glu	Glu	Pro	G]n 440	Asn	Leu	Ile	Lys	Gln 445	Asn	Cys	Glu
Leu	Phe 450	Glu	Gln	Leu	Gly	Glu 455	Туr	Lys	Phe	Gln	Asn 460	Ala	Leu	Leu	val
Arg 465	Tyr	Thr	Lys	Lys	Va] 470	Pro	Gไท	Val	Ser	Thr 475	Pro	Thr	Leu	Val	Glu 480
Val	Ser	Arg	Asn	Leu 485	Gly	Lys	Val	Gly	Ser 490	Lys	Cys	Cys	Lys	ніs 495	Pro
Glu	Ala	Lys	Arg 500	Met	Pro	Cys	Ala	Glu 505	Asp	туr	Leu	Ser	Val 510	val	Leu
Asn	Gln	Leu 515	Cys	Val	Leu	His	Glu 520	Lys	Thr	Pro	Val	Ser 525	Asp	Arg	Val
Thr	Lys 530	Cys	Cys	Thr	Glu	Ser 535	Leu	Val	Asn	Arg	Arg 540	Pro	Cys	Phe	Ser
Ala 545		Glu	Val	Asp	Glu 550	Thr	туr	Val	Pro	Lys 555	Glu	Phe	Asn	Ala	Glu 560
Thr	Phe	Thr	Phe	ніs 565	Ala	Asp	Ile	Cys	тhг 570	Leu	Ser	Glu	Lys	Glu 575	Arg
Glr	ı Ile	: Lys	Lys 580	Gln	Thr	Ala	Leu	Va1 585	Glu	Leu	Val	Lys	ніs 590	Lys	Pro
Lys	s Ala	595		; Glu	Gln	Leu	Lys 600	Ala	Val	Met	Asp	Asp 605	Phe	Ala	Ala
Phe	e Val 610		ı Lys	s Cys	Cys	Lys 615	Ala	Asp	Asp	) Lys	Glu 620	Thr	Cys	Phe	Ala
G]) 62		ı Gly	/ Lys	s Lys	E Leu 630		Ala	L Ala	a Ser	• Gln 635	Ala	Ala	Leu	Gly	Leu 640
<2	10>	18													
<2	11>	264													
<2	12>	PRT											•	•	•
<2	13>	Art	ific	ial s	Seque	ence									
<2	20>														

<223> synthetic construct

3<del>9</del>

.

x-13991.ST25.txt

<400> 18 His Val Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Gly 1 5 10 15 Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ala 20 25 30 Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala 35 40 45 Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro 50 55 60 Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val 65 70 75 80 Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val 85 90 95 Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln 100 105 110 Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln 115 120 125 Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala 130 135 140 Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro 145 150 155 160 Arg Glu Pro Gin Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr 165 170 175 Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser 180 185 190 Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr 195 200 205 Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr 210 215 220 Lys Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe 225 230 235 240 Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys 245 250 250 255 Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 260

PCT/US01/43165

WO 02/46227

#### X-13991.ST25.txt

<210> 19

<211> 272

<212> PRT

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220> synthetic construct <223> 19 <400> His Val Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Gly 1 5 10 15 Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser 20 25 30 Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr 35 40 45 His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser 50 55 60 Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg 65 70 75 80 Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala 100 105 110 Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val 115 120 125 Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr 130 135 140 Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr 145 150 155 160 160 Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu 165 170 175 Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys 180 185 190 Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser 195 200 205

# X-13991.ST25.txt

Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp 210 215 220 Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser 225 230 235 240 Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala 245 250 250 255 Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 260 265 270 <210> 20 <211> 264 <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence <220> synthetic construct <223> <400> 20 His Val Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu 1 5 10 15 Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ala 20 25 30 Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala 35 40 45 Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro 50 55 60 Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val 65 70 75 80 Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val 85 90 95 Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln 100 105 110 Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln 115 120 125 Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala 130 135 140

PCT/US01/43165

## X-13991.ST25.txt

Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro 145 150 155 160 Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr 165 170 175 Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser 180 185 190 Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr 195 200 205 Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr 210 215 220 Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe 225 230 235 240 Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys 245 250 250 255 Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 260 <210> 21 <211> 272 <212> PRT Artificial Sequence <213> <220> synthetic construct <223> <400> 21 His Val Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu 1 5 10 15 Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser 20 25 30 Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr 35 40 45 His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser 50 55 60 Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg 65 70 75 80

Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro 85 Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala 100 105 110 Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val 115 120 125 Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr 130 135 140 Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr 145 150 155 160 Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu 165 170 175 Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys 180 185 190 Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser 195 200 205 Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp 210 215 220 Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser 225 230 235 240 Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala 245 250 250 255 Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 260 265 270 <210> 22 <211> 272 <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence <220> <223> synthetic construct <400> 22 His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu 1 5 10 15 44

PCT/US01/43165

### X-13991.ST25.txt

Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser 20 25 30 Ser Gly Ala Ser Ser Gly Ala Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr 35 40 45 His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser .50 55 60 Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg 65 70 75 80 Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro 85 90 95 Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala 100 105 110 Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val 115 120 125 Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr 130 135 140 Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr 145 150 155 160 Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu 165 170 175 Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys 180 185 190 Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser 195 200 205 Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp 210 215 220 Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser 225 230 235 240 Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala 245 250 250 255 Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 260 265 270

<210> 23

PCT/US01/43165

X-13991.ST25.txt

His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu 1 5 10 15

Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser 20 25 30

Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly 35 40 45

Ser Gly Gly Gly Ser Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His 50 55 60

Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val 65 70 75 80

Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr 85 90 95

Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu 100 105 110

Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys 115 120 125

Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser 130 135 140

Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys 145 150 155 160

Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile 165 . 170 175

Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro 180 185 190

Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu 195 200 205

Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn 210 215 220

46

<211> 287

<212> PRT

<220>

<223> <400>

<213> Artificial Sequence

synthetic construct

Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser 225 230 235 240 Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg 245 250 250 255 Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu 260 265 270 His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 275 280 285 <210> 24 <211> 284 <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence <220> synthetic construct <223> <400> 24 His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu 1 5 10 15 Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly 35 40 Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Ala Glu Ser Lys Tyr Gly Pro Pro Cys Pro 50 55 60 Ser Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Phe Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe 65 70 75 80 Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val 85 90 95 Thr Cys Val Val Asp Val Ser Gln Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Gln Phe 100 105 110 Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro 115 120 125 Arg Glu Glu Gln Phe Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr 130 135 140

~ **.** 

<sup>47</sup> 

# x-13991.st25.txt

Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val 145 150 155 160 Ser Asn Lys Gly Leu Pro Ser Ser Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala 165 170 175 Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Gln 180 185 190 Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly 195 200 205 Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro 210 215 220 Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser 225 230 235 240 Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Arg Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Glu 245 250 255 Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His 260 265 270 Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Leu Gly Lys 275 280 <210> 25 302 <211> <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence <220> <223> synthetic construct <400> 25 His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu 1 5 10 15 Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser 20 25 30 Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly 35 40 45 Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser 50 55 60 48

# x-13991.sT25.txt

Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr 65 70 75 80 Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe 85 90 95 Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro 100 105 110 Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val 115 120 125 Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr 130 135 140 Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val 145 150 155 160 Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys 165 170 175 Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr<sup>-</sup>Ile Ser 180 185 190 Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro 195 200 205 Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val 210 215 220 Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly 225 230 235 240 Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp 245 250 255 Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp 260 265 270 Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His 275 280 285 Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 290 295 300 <210> 26 294 <211> <212> PRT

PCT/US01/43165

X-13991.ST25.txt

<213> Artificial Sequence

<220> synthetic construct <223> 26 <400> His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu 1 5 10 15 Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Gly 20 25 30 Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly 35 40 45 Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Ser Ala Glu Pro 50 55 60 Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu 65 70 75 80 Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp 85 90 95 Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp 100 105 110 Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly 115 120 125 Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn 130 135 140 Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp 145 150 155 160 Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro 165 170 175 Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu 180 185 190 Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn 195 200 205 Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile 210 215 220 Ala val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr 225 230 235 240 50

Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys 245 250 250 255 Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys 260 265 270 Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu 275 280 285 Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 290 <210> 27 280 <211> <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence <220> <223> synthetic construct <400> 27 His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu 1 5 10 15 Gln Ala Ala Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Val Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser 20 25 30 Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Ala 35 40 45 Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala 50 55 60 Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro 65 70 75 80 Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val 85 90 95 85 Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val 100 105 110 Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln 115 120 125 Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln 130 135 140

PCT/US01/43165

# X-13991.ST25.txt

Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala 145 150 155 160
Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro 165 170 175
Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr 180 185 190
Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser 195 200 205
Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr 210 215 220
Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr 225 230 235 240
Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe 245 250 255
Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys 260 265 270
Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 275 280
<210> 28
<211> 287
<212> PRT
<213> Artificial Sequence
<220>
<223> synthetic construct
<400> 28
His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Ser Tyr Leu Glu Glu 1 5 . 10 15
Gln Ala Val Lys Glu Phe Ile Ala Trp Leu Ile Lys Gly Arg Gly Ser 20 25 30
Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly 35 40 45
Ser Gly Gly Gly Gly Ser Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His 50 55 60 52

# x-13991.ST25.txt

Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser Val 65 70 75 80 65 Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg Thr 85 90 95 Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu 100 105 110 Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys 115 120 125 Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser 130 135 140 Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys 145 150 155 160 145 Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile 165 170 175 Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro 180 185 190 Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu 195 200 205 Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn 210 215 220 Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser 225 230 235 240 Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg 245 250 250 255 Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu 260 265 270 His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 275 280 285 <210> 29 <211> 272 <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence

---- 53

<220>

#### x-13991.sT25.txt

synthetic construct <223> <400> 29 His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Leu Ser Lys Gln Met Glu Glu 1 5 10 15 Glu Ala Val Arg Leu Phe Ile Glu Trp Leu Lys Asn Gly Gly Pro Ser 20 25 30 Ser Gly Ala Pro Pro Pro Ser Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr 35 40 45 His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser 50 55 60 Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg 65 70 75 80 Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro 85 90 95 Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala 100 105 110 Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val 115 120 125 Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr 130 135 140 Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr 145 150 155 160 Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu 165 170 175 Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys 180 185 190 Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser 195 200 205 Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp 210 215 220 Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser 225 230 235 240 Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala 245 250 255 - 54

PCT/US01/43165

Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 260 265 270 <210> 30 <211> 272 <212> PRT <213> Artificial Sequence <220> synthetic construct <223> <400> 30 His Gly Glu Gly Thr Phe Thr Ser Asp Leu Ser Lys Gln Met Glu Glu 1 5 10 15 Glu Ala Val Arg Leu Phe Ile Glu Trp Leu Lys Asn Gly Gly Pro Ser 20 25 30 Ser Gly Ala Ser Ser Gly Ala Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr 35 40 45 His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Gly Gly Pro Ser 50 55 60 Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro Lys Asp Thr Leu Met Ile Ser Arg 65 70 75 80 Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro 85 90 95 Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala 100 105 110 Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val 115 120 125 Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr 130 135 140 Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr 145 150 155 160 Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu 165 170 175 Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys 180 185 190

PCT/US01/43165

# x-13991.sT25.txt

Leu Val	Lys 195	Gly	Phe	туг	Pro	Ser 200	Asp	Ile	Ala	Val	G]u 205	Тгр	Glu	Ser
Asn Gly 210		Pro	Glu	Asn	Asn 215	Tyr	Lys	Thr	Thr	Pro 220	Pro	Val	Leu	Asp
Ser Asp 225	o Gly	Ser	Phe	Phe 230	Leu	туr	Ser	Lys	Leu 235	Thr	Val	Asp	Lys	Ser 240
Arg Tr	Gln	G]n	Gly 245	Asn	val	Phe	Ser	Cys 250	Ser	Val	Met	His	Glu 255	Ala
Leu His	s Asn	His 260	Туг	Thr	Gln	Lys	Ser 265	Leu	Ser	Leu	Ser	Pro 270	Gly	Lys
<210>	31													
<211>	287			•										
<212>	PRT													
<213>	Arti	ficia	al s	equer	nce									
<220>														
<223>	synt	heti	с со	nstri	uct									
<400>	31													•
His Gl 1	y Glu	Gly	Thr 5	Phe	Thr	Ser	Asp	Leu 10	Ser	Lys	Gln	Met	Glu 15	Gไน
Glu Al	a Val	Arg 20	Leu	Phe	Ile	Glu	Тгр 25	Leu	Lys	Asn	Gly	Gly 30	Pro	Ser
Ser Gl	y Ala 35	l Pro	Pro	Pro	Ser	Gly 40	Gly	Gly	Gly	Ser	Gly 45	Gly	Gly	Gly
Ser Gl 50		/ Gly	/ Gly	' Ser	A]a 55	Glu	Pro	Lys	Ser	Cys 60	Asp	Lys	Thr	His
Thr Cy 65	/s Pro	o Pro	o Cys	; Pro 70	Ala	Pro	Glu	Leu	i Leu 75	Gly	Gly	Pro	Ser	Val 80
				70					75					80
65	eu Phi	e Pro	P Pro 85	70 D Lys	; Pro	Lys	: Asp	Thr 90 Val	75 Leu	Met	lle	Ser	Arg 95 Pro	80 Thr

Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser 130 135 140 Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys 145 150 155 160 Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile 165 170 175 Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro 180 185 190 Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu 195 200 205 Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn 210 215 220 Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser 225 230 235 240 Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg 245 250 250 255 Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu 260 265 270 His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 275 280 285 <210> 32 232 <211> <212> PRT <213> Homo sapiens <400> 32 Ala Glu Pro Lys Ser Cys Asp Lys Thr His Thr Cys Pro Pro Cys Pro 1 5 10 15 Ala Pro Glu Lys Gly Gly Pro Ser Val Phe Leu Phe Pro Pro Lys Pro 20 25 30 Lys Asp Thr Lys Met Ile Ser Arg Thr Pro Glu Val Thr Cys Val Val 35 40 45 Val Asp Val Ser His Glu Asp Pro Glu Val Lys Phe Asn Trp Tyr Val 50 55 60 57

PCT/US01/43165

### X-13991.ST25.txt

Asp Gly Val Glu Val His Asn Ala Lys Thr Lys Pro Arg Glu Glu Gln 65 70 75 80 Tyr Asn Ser Thr Tyr Arg Val Val Ser Val Leu Thr Val Leu His Gln 85 90 95 Asp Trp Leu Asn Gly Lys Glu Tyr Lys Cys Lys Val Ser Asn Lys Ala 100 105 110 Leu Pro Ala Pro Ile Glu Lys Thr Ile Ser Lys Ala Lys Gly Gln Pro 115 120 125 Arg Glu Pro Gln Val Tyr Thr Leu Pro Pro Ser Arg Glu Glu Met Thr 130 135 140 Lys Asn Gln Val Ser Leu Thr Cys Leu Val Lys Gly Phe Tyr Pro Ser 145 150 155 160 Asp Ile Ala Val Glu Trp Glu Ser Asn Gly Gln Pro Glu Asn Asn Tyr 165 170 175 Lys Thr Thr Pro Pro Val Leu Asp Ser Asp Gly Ser Phe Phe Leu Tyr 180 185 190 Ser Lys Leu Thr Val Asp Lys Ser Arg Trp Gln Gln Gly Asn Val Phe 195 200 205 Ser Cys Ser Val Met His Glu Ala Leu His Asn His Tyr Thr Gln Lys 210 215 220 Ser Leu Ser Leu Ser Pro Gly Lys 225 230 <210> 33 703 <211> <212> DNA <213> Homo sapiens

<400> 33
gagcccaaat cttgtgacaa aactcacaca tgcccaccgt gcccagcacc tgaactcctg 60
ggggggaccgt cagtcttcct cttccccca aaacccaagg acaccctcat gatctcccgg 120
acccctgagg tcacatgcgt ggtggtggac gtgagccacg aagaccctga ggtcaagttc 180
aactggtacg tggacggcgt ggaggtgcat aatgccaaga caaagccgcg ggaggagcag 240
tacaacagca cgtaccgtgt ggtcagcgtc ctcaccgtcc tgcaccagga ctggctgaat 300
ggcaaggagt acaagtgcaa ggtctccaac aaagccccca cgagaaaacc 360

### x-13991.sT25.txt

atctccaaag ccaaagggca gccccgagaa ccacaggtgt acaccctgcc cccatcccgg420gaggagatga ccaagaacca ggtcagcctg acctgcctgg tcaaaggctt ctatcccagc480gacatcgccg tggagtggga gagcaatggg cagccggaga acaactacaa gaccacgcct540cccgtgctgg actccgacgg ctccttcttc ctctatagca agctcaccgt ggacaaggagc600aggtggcagc aggggaacgt cttctcatgc tccgtgatgc atgaggctct gcacaaccac660tacacgcaga agagcctctc cctgtctccg ggtaaatgat agt703

<210> 34

<211> 585

<212> PRT

<213> Homo sapiens

<400> 34 Asp Ala His Lys Ser Glu Val Ala His Arg Phe Lys Asp Leu Gly Glu 1 5 10 15 Glu Asn Phe Lys Ala Leu Val Leu Ile Ala Phe Ala Gln Tyr Leu Gln 20 25 30 Gln Cys Pro Phe Glu Asp His Val Lys Leu Val Asn Glu Val Thr Glu 35 40 45 Phe Ala Lys Thr Cys Val Ala Asp Glu Ser Ala Glu Asn Cys Asp Lys 50 55 60 Ser Leu His Thr Leu Phe Gly Asp Lys Leu Cys Thr Val Ala Thr Leu 65. 70 75 80 Arg Glu Thr Tyr Gly Glu Met Ala Asp Cys Cys Ala Lys Gln Glu Pro 85 90 95 Glu Arg Asn Glu Cys Phe Leu Gln His Lys Asp Asp Asn Pro Asn Leu 100 105 110 Pro Arg Leu Val Arg Pro Glu Val Asp Val Met Cys Thr Ala Phe His 115 120 125 Asp Asn Glu Glu Thr Phe Leu Lys Lys Tyr Leu Tyr Glu Ile Ala Arg 130 135 140 Arg His Pro Tyr Phe Tyr Ala Pro Glu Leu Leu Phe Phe Ala Lys Arg 145 150 155 160 Tyr Lys Ala Ala Phe Thr Glu Cys Cys Gln Ala Ala Asp Lys Ala Ala 165 170 175

X-13991.ST25.txt

Cys Leu Leu Pro Lys Leu Asp Glu Leu Arg Asp Glu Gly Lys Ala Ser 180 185 190 Ser Ala Lys Gln Arg Leu Lys Cys Ala Ser Leu Gln Lys Phe Gly Glu 195 200 205 Arg Ala Phe Lys Ala Trp Ala Val Ala Arg Leu Ser Gln Arg Phe Pro 210 215 220 Lys Ala Glu Phe Ala Glu Val Ser Lys Leu Val Thr Asp Leu Thr Lys 225 230 235 240 Val His Thr Glu Cys Cys His Gly Asp Leu Leu Glu Cys Ala Asp Asp 245 250 255 Arg Ala Asp Leu Ala Lys Tyr Ile Cys Glu Asn Gln Asp Ser Ile Ser 260 265 270 Ser Lys Leu Lys Glu Cys Cys Glu Lys Pro Leu Leu Glu Lys Ser His 275 280 285 Cys Ile Ala Glu Val Glu Asn Asp Glu Met Pro Ala Asp Leu Pro Ser 290 295 300 Leu Ala Ala Asp Phe Val Glu Ser Lys Asp Val Cys Lys Asn Tyr Ala 305 310 315 320 305 Glu Ala Lys Asp Val Phe Leu Gly Met Phe Leu Tyr Glu Tyr Ala Arg 325 330 335 Arg His Pro Asp Tyr Ser Val Val Leu Leu Leu Arg Leu Ala Lys Thr 340 345 350 Tyr Glu Thr Thr Leu Glu Lys Cys Cys Ala Ala Ala Asp Pro His Glu 355 360 365 Cys Tyr Ala Lys Val Phe Asp Glu Phe Lys Pro Leu Val Glu Glu Pro 370 375 380 Gln Asn Leu Ile Lys Gln Asn Cys Glu Leu Phe Glu Asn Leu Gly Glu 385 390 395 400 Tyr Lys Phe Gln Asn Ala Leu Leu Val Arg Tyr Thr Lys Lys Val Pro 405 410 415 Gln Val Ser Thr Pro Thr Leu Val Glu Val Ser Arg Asn Leu Gly Lys 420 425 430 Val Gly Ser Lys Cys Cys Lys His Pro Glu Ala Lys Arg Met Pro Cys 435 440 445

# X-13991.ST25.txt

Ala Glu Asp Tyr Leu Ser Val Val Leu Asn Gln Leu Cys Val Leu H 450 455 460	lis
Glu Lys Thr Pro Val Ser Asp Arg Val Thr Lys Cys Cys Thr Glu S 465 470 475 4	ser 180
Leu Val Asn Arg Arg Pro Cys Phe Ser Ala Leu Glu Val Asp Glu T 485 490 495	'nr
Tyr Val Pro Lys Glu Phe Asn Ala Glu Thr Phe Thr Phe His Ala A 500 505 510	sp
Ile Cys Thr Leu Ser Glu Lys Glu Arg Gln Ile Lys Lys Gln Thr A 515 520 525	la
Leu Val Glu Leu Val Lys His Lys Pro Lys Ala Thr Lys Glu Gln L 530 535 540	.eu
Lys Ala Val Met Asp Asp Phe Ala Ala Phe Val Glu Lys Cys Cys L 545 550 555 5	_ys 560
Ala Asp Asp Lys Glu Thr Cys Phe Ala Glu Glu Gly Lys Lys Leu V 565 570 575	/al
Ala Ala Ser Gln Ala Ala Leu Gly Leu 580 585	

<210> 35

<211> 1762

<212> DNA

<213> Homo sapiens

400 - 25	
<400> 35 gatgcgcaca agagtgaggt tgctcatcgg tttaaagatt tgggagaaga aaatttcaaa	60
gccttggtgt tgattgcctt tgctcagtat cttcagcagt gtccatttga agatcatgta	120
aaattagtga atgaagtaac tgaatttgca aaaacatgtg ttgctgatga gtcagctgaa	180
aattgtgaca aatcacttca tacccttttt ggagacaaat tatgcacagt tgcaactctt	240
cgtgaaacct atggtgaaat ggctgactgc tgtgcaaaac aagaacctga gagaaatgaa	300
tgcttcttgc aacacaaaga tgacaaccca aacctccccc gattggtgag accagaggtt	360
gatgtgatgt gcactgcttt tcatgacaat gaagagacat ttttgaaaaa atacttatat	420
gaaattgcca gaagacatcc ttacttttat gccccggaac tccttttctt tgctaaaagg	480
tataaagctg cttttacaga atgttgccaa gctgctgata aagctgcctg cctgttgcca	540
aagctcgatg aacttcggga tgaagggaag gcttcgtctg ccaaacagag actcaagtgt ا ن	600

٠,

# X-13991.ST25.txt

gccagtctcc	aaaaatttgg	agaaagagct	ttcaaagcat	gggcagtagc	tcgcctgagc	660
cagagatttc	ccaaagctga	gtttgcagaa	gtttccaagt	tagtgacaga	tcttaccaaa	720
gtccacacgg	aatgctgcca	tggagatctg	cttgaatgtg	ctgatgacag	ggcggacctt	780
gccaagtata	tctgtgaaaa	tcaagattcg	atctccagta	aactgaagga	atgctgtgaa	840
aaacctctgt	tggaaaaatc	ccactgcatt	gccgaagtgg	aaaatgatga	gatgcctgct	900
gacttgcctt	cattagctgc	tgattttgtt	gaaagtaagg	atgtttgcaa	aaactatgct	960
gaggcaaagg	atgtcttcct	gggcatgttt	ttgtatgaat	atgcaagaag	gcatcctgat	1020
tactctgtcg	tgctgctgct	gagacttgcc	aagacatatg	aaaccactct	agagaagtgc	1080
tgtgccgctg	cagatcctca	tgaatgctat	gccaaagtgt	tcgatgaatt	taaacctctt	1140
gtggaagagc	ctcagaattt	aatcaaacaa	aattgtgagc	.tttttgagca	gcttggagag	1200
tacaaattcc	agaatgcgct	attagttcgt	tacaccaaga	aagtacccca	agtgtcaact	1260
ccaactcttg	tagaggtctc	aagaaaccta	ggaaaagtgg	gcagcaaatg	ttgtaaacat	1320
cctgaagcaa	aaagaatgcc	ctgtgcagaa	gactatctat	ccgtggtcct	gaaccagtta	1380
tgtgtgttgc	atgagaaaac	gccagtaagt	gacagagtca	ccaaatgctg	cacagaatcc	1440
ttggtgaaca	ggcgaccatg	cttttcagct	ctggaagtcg	atgaaacata	cgttcccaaa	1500
gagtttaatg	ctgaaacatt	caccttccat	gcagatatat	gcacactttc	tgagaaggag	1560
agacaaatca	agaaacaaac	tgcacttgtt	gagctcgtga	aacacaagcc	caaggcaaca	1620
aaagagcaac	tgaaagctgt	tatggatgat	ttcgcagctt	ttgtagagaa	gtgctgcaag	1680
gctgacgata	aggagacctg	ctttgccgag	gagggtaaaa	aacttgttgc	tgcaagtcaa	1740
gctgccttag	gcttataatg	ac				1762